

THE NEW YORK  
GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL  
RECORD

VOLUME 148



NUMBER 4

OCTOBER 2017

Parents for Aby Newman,  
A Pioneer Woman of Jefferson County, New York

Isabella Schoonmaker: Another Granddaughter of  
Nancy Franklin, African American of the Mid-Hudson Valley

Connecting William W. Hawkins of Newark, New Jersey, and  
William Wallace Hawkins of New York City

Daniel McIntyre, United Empire Loyalist, of the Town of Argyle,  
Albany County, New York, and Grimsby Township,  
Lincoln County, Upper Canada (*continued*)

George<sup>1</sup> Lane of Rye, and a Lane Line from  
Westchester County Westward (*concluded*)

Origin of the Amerman and Terhune Families, and  
Their Founding Mother Geertje Dircks (*continued*)

Adolph DeGrove, 1720–1796, of Newburgh, New York, and  
Some of His Descendants (*continued*)

# THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Society

## THE RECORD

---

### *Editor:*

Karen Mauer Jones, CG, FGBS

### *Editorial Board:*

Andrew Alpern, JD  
John Blythe Dobson, FASG, FGBS  
James L. Hansen, FASG  
Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG, FGBS  
Harold A. Henderson, CG  
Judith A. Herbert, CG  
Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS  
Harry Macy Jr., FASG, FGBS  
Terri Bradshaw O'Neill  
William T. Ruddock  
Jane E. Wilcox

## FELLOWS

---

Leslie Corn, CG  
Laura Murphy DeGrazia, CG  
John Blythe Dobson, FASG  
James D. Folts, PhD  
Frederick C. Hart Jr., CG, FASG  
Charlotte Megill Hix  
Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG  
Henry Z Jones Jr., FASG  
Karen Mauer Jones, CG  
Roger D. Joslyn, CG, FASG  
Arthur C. M. Kelly  
Nancy V. Kelly  
Anita A. Lustenberger, CG  
Harry Macy Jr., FASG  
David Kendall Martin, FASG  
Suzanne McVetty, CG  
Meriwether C. Schmid  
Edward H. L. Smith III  
Francis J. Sypher Jr., PhD  
Walter Wilmerding

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

---

### *Officers:*

Iain H. Bruce, *Chairman*  
Kathleen Hill Tesluk, *Vice Chairman*  
D. Joshua Taylor, *President, Trustee*  
*ex Officio*  
Luke Ives Pontifell, *Secretary*  
Robert F. Hendrickson, *Treasurer*

### *Trustees:*

Debra Tanner Abell, MD  
Bruce W. Addison  
Lorraine Bell  
Blaine Bettinger, PhD, JD  
Elizabeth L. Bradley, PhD  
Anne Sibert Buitert, PhD  
William C. Hallett, PharmD  
John C. Harvey  
A. J. Jacobs  
Elbrun Kimmelman  
Stephen S. Madsen, JD  
William G. Pomeroy  
Robert S. Roberson  
Jeanne Sloane  
Waddell W. Stillman  
Missy Wolfe

### *Trustees Emeriti:*

Robert G. Goelet  
Henry B. Hoff, CG, FASG, FGBS  
William P. Johns  
Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS  
W. Francis Price, Jr.  
Walter Wilmerding, FGBS

# THE NEW YORK Genealogical and Biographical Record

---

VOLUME 148

OCTOBER 2017

NUMBER 4

---

## Contents

- PARENTS FOR ABY NEWMAN, A PIONEER WOMAN OF JEFFERSON COUNTY, NEW YORK  
by Cheryl Storton, CG ..... 245
- ISABELLA SCHOONMAKER: ANOTHER GRANDDAUGHTER OF NANCY FRANKLIN, AFRICAN AMERICAN OF THE MID-HUDSON VALLEY  
by Joan de Vries Kelley ..... 259
- CONNECTING WILLIAM W. HAWKINS OF NEWARK, NEW JERSEY, AND WILLIAM WALLACE HAWKINS OF NEW YORK CITY  
by Shannon Green, CG ..... 265
- DANIEL MCINTYRE, UNITED EMPIRE LOYALIST, OF THE TOWN OF ARGYLE, ALBANY COUNTY, NEW YORK, AND GRIMSBY TOWNSHIP, LINCOLN COUNTY, UPPER CANADA (*continued*)  
by John Blythe Dobson, FASG, FGBS, and James Isaak ..... 278
- GEORGE<sup>1</sup> LANE OF RYE, AND A LANE LINE FROM WESTCHESTER COUNTY WESTWARD (*concluded*)  
by William B. Saxbe Jr., CG, FASG ..... 283
- ORIGIN OF THE AMERMAN AND TERHUNE FAMILIES, AND THEIR FOUNDING MOTHER GEERTJE DIRCKS (*continued*)  
by Harry Macy Jr., FASG, and Renee L. Dauven ..... 294
- ADOLPH DEGROVE, 1720–1796, OF NEWBURGH, NEW YORK, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS (*continued*)  
by William M. DeGrove ..... 304

## Regular Features

THE EDITOR'S VIEW .....	243
ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO ARTICLES IN THE RECORD.....	309
STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP .....	314
REVIEWS .....	315

Jones. *Mastering Genealogical Documentation*. By Nancy A. Peters, CG.

Stessin-Cohn and Hurlburt-Biagini. *In Defiance: Runaways from Slavery in New York's Hudson River Valley, 1735–1831*. By Vicki L. Wright, JD.

## WRITING FOR THE RECORD

The editor welcomes manuscripts focusing on residents of New York State and its colonial predecessors. Articles dealing with adjacent areas or countries of origin will also be considered if there is significant migration to or from New York. Guidelines for authors are available at the Society's website or from the editor. Submit electronic copy of your manuscript (Microsoft Word is preferred) to [editor@nygbs.org](mailto:editor@nygbs.org).

## BOOK AND MEDIA REVIEWS

Recently published books, donated or purchased, may be reviewed in *The Record* if they concern the genealogy, biography, or history of the people of New York State or its subdivisions or are otherwise relevant to research on New York families. Publishers interested in offering their material for review should send a copy of the book with complete ordering information to The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, New York 10036-8105. Those that meet the criteria will be reviewed in either *The Record* or *The Researcher*.

Copyright © 2017, The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society. The Society, the RECORD editor, and the editorial board assume no responsibility for errors of fact or for opinions expressed or implied by contributors, but proven errors will be corrected.

THE NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL AND BIOGRAPHICAL RECORD (ISSN 0028-7237) is published quarterly by The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, NY 10036-8105. Annual subscription \$30.00. Single issues \$7.50. Printed at Sheridan Press, Hanover, PA 17331. Periodicals postage paid at New York, New York, and additional mailing offices.

POSTMASTER: Send address changes to The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, NY 10036-8105.

## THE EDITOR'S VIEW

History museums record the story of humanity by preserving and interpreting objects and materials of cultural and historical importance. If successful, the museum captures the cultural soul of an era in a way that pulls us into the past, helping us understand the people and events, as well as the underlying forces that shaped them. Dedicated professionals team up and pool their talents with the goal of creating an exhibit that tells the story so well that it transports us emotionally and intellectually into that time and place, and we come away with new knowledge and understanding.

For 148 years *The Record* has collected and preserved the history of New York by highlighting the families who made that history. In many respects the journal has served as a museum in print. Each article is a new interpretation of past events, a fresh perspective on history, from the standpoint of a particular family's experience. Each article records family events within the context of history. Each article is an "exhibit."

As editor of *The Record* for six years, I have been blessed with the opportunity (and responsibility) of bringing readers these exhibits of New York history. In the process, every article and every author have proved to be learning experiences for me. Their stories have touched on a wide range of subjects, migrations, and origins. I might never have investigated these on my own, but each article has drawn me into new territory. As someone who loves history, genealogy, and learning, this has been a dream job.

Although I have thoroughly enjoyed editing *The Record*, I am retiring at the end of this year, and this will be my last message to you. For six years I have helped authors prepare their manuscripts for publication. Now is the time to concentrate on my own family history and my own writing projects. My ancestors—who have been essentially neglected for six years now—are begging for attention, as are my grandsons! With both sadness and anticipation, it is time to turn my energy and focus to my own family, both living and dead.

I am delighted that Laura DeGrazia, CG, FGBS, will be the new editor. Laura and I were co-editors for three years, so I have firsthand knowledge of her meticulous dedication to genealogical scholarship, as well as her love of New York's rich history and the families who comprise it. I have no doubt that Laura will protect and continue *The Record's* tradition of excellence.

I am so grateful to have worked with so many talented people over these years, many of whom have become treasured friends and colleagues. Just as the museum exhibit requires the work of many individuals, producing a scholarly journal does as well. Besides the task of editing articles into final form, the editor coordinates the contributions of many colleagues: authors, peer reviewers, contributing editors, and book reviewers. Working with so many knowledgeable people on a daily basis has been both inspiring and humbling.

Our editorial board is a treasure trove of expertise, and its members have willingly shared with me and each other their knowledge, insights, suggestions, and humor. Each has brought a different perspective to the table and combined they make a dynamite team. I will miss working with this talented group, but I am grateful for the opportunity to work with them, for their support, and for their friendship.

I am also thankful for the many authors, contributors, and researchers who have submitted their stories of New York's families to *The Record*. Each article has been a fresh perspective, a new window into the past. These authors—and their ancestors—have taught me so much about New York's diverse history. Every article has been a learning experience, and many friendships have been forged in the process of working together. I thank all of you for your hard work, your patience, and your wonderful stories of your ancestors.

Finally, I thank the Board of Trustees of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, McKelden Smith, Joshua Taylor, and the society's staff, for their support and assistance. Without you, New York family history and biography would have no "exhibits" and no "museum."

Karen Mauer Jones, CG, FGBS

## ABOUT THE SOCIETY

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, founded in 1869 and incorporated in New York State, is a nonprofit educational institution whose purpose is to help people of all backgrounds discover their family histories and find meaning by placing their own family's experience into the broader context of American history. It primarily serves people with connections to New York City, State, and region.

As part of its continuing commitment to advance genealogical scholarship, the Society has published *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* quarterly since 1870 and *The New York Researcher* since 1990, conducts a variety of programs as part of The New York Family History School™, and maintains a growing, searchable eLibrary available to members online. Among the assets of the eLibrary are all prior issues of *The Record*.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society is a membership organization, and new members are always welcome. It is tax exempt under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code, and gifts are tax deductible. The 1869 Circle acknowledges people who have made provision for the Society in their wills.

For further details contact the Society at 36 West 44th Street, Suite 711, New York, NY 10036-8105; telephone (212) 755-8532; [www.newyorkfamilyhistory.org](http://www.newyorkfamilyhistory.org).

## THE MISSION OF THE RECORD

Adhering to scholarly standards, *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* publishes written works that solve genealogical problems, provide compiled genealogies, make available transcriptions of original records, and offer research guidance relevant to families who have contributed to the rich diversity of New York City, state, and region.

## ABOUT GENEALOGICAL CREDENTIALS

The words Certified Genealogist and letters CG are registered certification marks, and the designations CGL and Certified Genealogical Lecturer are service marks of the Board for Certification of Genealogists®. Accredited Genealogist® and AG® are certification marks of the International Commission for Accreditation of Professional Genealogists<sup>SM</sup>. Individuals are licensed to use the credential designations after meeting the competency standards of those organizations. FASG designates fellows of the American Society of Genealogists, an honorary society limited to fifty living members chosen for the quality of their published genealogical scholarship. Fellowship in other societies awarded on the basis of scholarship, rather than service or support to the society, may also be recognized by a postnominal designation, including FGBS for Fellow of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

## PARENTS FOR ABY NEWMAN, A PIONEER WOMAN OF JEFFERSON COUNTY, NEW YORK

CHERYL STORTON, CG\*

Aby Newman lived in New York State for over seventy years, more than forty years in Jefferson County, living apart from her birth family, where she raised her children and ran a farm. No birth record, marriage record, or death certificate has been found for her, and no family legends or family histories link her to her origins. Finding her parents required that the research carefully follow and correlate the subtle clues left by Aby and her children.

Aby was born 26 August 1798 and died 20 March 1871.<sup>1</sup> In her lifetime, she created more documents than most women living in the early 1800s. She owned and sold land in her own right.<sup>2</sup> She wrote a will and made requests concerning her burial. Her estate file was extensive and included a large inventory.<sup>3</sup> She married Asa Newman about 1821–1822, and had eight children in the next nineteen years. Aby was named as his wife in land records, but no record of their marriage has been found.<sup>4</sup>

---

\* 581 Newman Dr., Arroyo Grande, CA 93420 (cherylstorton@gmail.com). The author is a great-great-great-granddaughter of Aby Hull through her son George Smith Newman. She thanks Cafi Cohen for inspiring and guiding her to become a better genealogist.

1 Maryett Newman handwritten list (ca. 1857) recording birthdates of her parents and siblings (including day of the week), privately held by Lina “Dorothy” Petrie, Alexandria, N.Y., copy in author’s files. After her own entry, she wrote “age 17.” Dorothy received this list from her mother, Gladys (Hardy) (Mellor) Hutton, whose mother, Lina (Van Amber) Hardy, inherited it from her mother, Maryett. For relationships and line of descent see “Gladys H. Hutton,” *Watertown* [N.Y.] *Daily Times*, 11 May 2001, p. 31, col. 3. Also Mariette (Newman) Van Amber obituary, “Correspondence: Plessis,” *Watertown* [N.Y.] *Re-Union*, 25 Dec. 1895, p. 4, col. 1.

Most records support the dates given by Maryett, except for two created decades later: first, Aby’s birth calculated from her age at death gives 30 Aug., not 26 Aug. as in the list (Aby Newman marker, Silver Creek Cemetery, Masonville, Iowa, personally inspected by author, 1995); second, Charles’s calculated birth from age at death (citation below). Maryett’s list is supported by the following: the birth date in George Smith Newman’s obituary; birth dates calculated from Lodusky’s and Norman’s markers; birth dates from death certificates of Minerva and Ira; and Asa’s birth date in his mother’s pension application (all cited below). Although the list is secondary information since Maryett was not present at the births, she was living with her siblings and parents at the time. All other records were created decades after the births. Therefore the birth dates for this family will appear in this article as they do in Maryett’s list.

2 Anson Decker to Aby Newman, Jefferson Co., Deeds 97:312–14 (Family History Library microfilm [FHL] 890,485); Aby Newman to Martin Krings, Jefferson Co. Deeds, 124:442–43 (FHL 890,458); Abi [sic] Newman to Ira Newman, Jefferson Co. Deeds 140:359 (FHL 890,466).

3 Aby Newman will, Delaware Co., Iowa, Wills B:46, recorded 22 Mar. 1872, Circuit Court, Manchester, Iowa. Aby Newman estate file #551, Delaware Co., Iowa, Probate Case Files, inventory of estate, 5 Sept. 1874 (FHL 2,319,572), digital images (familysearch.org); papers are in roughly chronological order.

4 Asa E. Newman and Aby, his wife, to Israel W. Whitaker, Jefferson Co., Deeds 84:395–96 (FHL 887,968); Asa E. Newman and Aby, his wife, to Clark and Tanner, Jefferson Co. Deeds, 91:512–14 (FHL 887,972). Their first child, Ira H., was born in 1822, suggesting 1821 or early 1822

Asa and Aby separated, perhaps about 2 July 1849, when they sold their farm.<sup>5</sup> In 1850 Aby and five of her children were in Jefferson County, without Asa.<sup>6</sup> He married second Lydia (Rice) Wing in Steuben County in 1858.<sup>7</sup> No divorce record for Aby and Asa has been found; Aby's tombstone names her as his wife.<sup>8</sup> Aby and Asa left separate estate files, but both named the same adult children as heirs, matching the list created by their daughter Maryett.<sup>9</sup>

#### CLUES POINT TO HER IDENTITY AS ABY HULL

Asa Newman's ancestry is well documented and nine of his descendants have joined the Daughters of the American Revolution (DAR) based on the Revolutionary War service of his father, Abraham Newman. All but two of the applicants list Hull as Aby's maiden name, without documentation.<sup>10</sup>

Aby Hull was recorded as the mother on the death certificates of Ira and Minerva; in each case the informant was a daughter of the deceased and in a position to know her grandmother's maiden name.<sup>11</sup> Amanda, Maryett, and Lodusky also had death records, but no maiden name was given for Aby. None of Aby's children's obituaries reported the names of her parents.<sup>12</sup>

as their marriage year. Unlike many states, N.Y. did not require county marriage records until 1881, and even then compliance was inconsistent (see "Vital Records" [Chp. 2] in *New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer* [New York: The Society, 2014], 15–32).

5 Asa E. and Aby, his wife, to Clark and Tanner, 2 July 1849 (note 4).

6 Abah [*sic*] Newman household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Alexandria, Jefferson Co., p. 4 [*verso*], dw. 48, fam. 55. Wildcard nationwide searches in the 1850 census (ancestry.com) for Asa Newman (and variants of the surname and given name) born about 1791 in New York were unsuccessful.

7 "Married," *Corning* [N.Y.] *Journal*, 11 Nov. 1858, p. 2, col. 3.

8 From the late eighteenth century until 1967 adultery was the only grounds for divorce in New York (*New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer* [note 4], 28), and many couples simply separated, often remarrying without benefit of divorce. It is unlikely that Aby and Asa were formally divorced in New York. Relevant Jefferson Co. Supreme Court records (FHL 1,016,861, 1,016,862, 1,016,863, and 1,006,312) were searched without finding mention of this couple. Aby Newman "wife of Asa Newman" marker, Silver Creek Cemetery (note 1).

9 Aby Newman estate file #551 (note 3), petition for probate, 5 Mar. 1872, in which B. W. Kenyon named seven children: Ira in Leelanau [Co.], Mich.; Minerva Magirl, George Newman, and Lodusky Kenyon at Tower Hill, Delaware Co., Iowa; Amanda Kring and Maryette Van Amber near Plessis, Jefferson Co., N.Y.; and Charles Newman of Montgomery, [Kane Co.], Ill. Asa Newman's estate names the same children residing in the same places except Charles, who was in Carthage, Jefferson Co., in 1865 ("Legal Notices," *Albany* [N.Y.] *Evening Journal*, 27 July 1865, p. 4, col. 6).

10 For Asa's connection to Abraham Newman, see family record in Lucinda (Crippen) Newman widow's pension file, W24,332, service of Abraham Newman (Pvt. 4th N.Y. Reg't of Foot, Revolutionary War), Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, Record Group 15, Records of the Dept. of Veterans Affairs, National Archives, Washington, D.C. Also DAR applicants, two of whom filing through Abraham's son Asa did not list Aby's surname: Irene Katt Pough, Nat'l #735,748; and Elaine Kring Katt, #725,433. Seven applicants gave Hull as her maiden name without documentation: Cheryl Storton, #814,947; Melissa Davis Jett, #816,700; Sabra Ehlert, #902,667; Carol Ann Newman Duin, #916,026; Paula Pettig, #742,336; Bonnie Jean Kring, #852,929; and Patricia Helen Kring Coon, #852,928. See National Society Daughters of the American Revolution (services.dar.org/public/dar\_research/search/?Tab\_ID=1).

11 Ira H. Newman death cert., Grand Traverse Co., Mich., 1904, #7 (FHL 981,178), Mrs. A. Clarke, daughter of Ira, informant (Julia Ann Clark death cert., Grand Traverse Co., Mich, 1934, #128-2903 [FHL 1,972,718], naming her parents, Ira and Prudence Newman). Minerva Magirl death cert., Iowa, 1913, #148 (FHL 1,065,035), Alice A. Barnes, informant (George W. Barnes–Alice A. Arnold, Blanch, Lynn Co., Iowa, Register of Marriages, 7:184, #11,350, 1906 [FHL 985,979, item 1], naming her parents, Geo. P. Arnold and Minerva Newman).

12 Obituary citations for her children are in the genealogical summary below.



Several online family trees go further and name Ira Hull as the father of Aby Newman, but they provide no documentation for their entries.<sup>13</sup> As one tree owner, who wished to remain anonymous, replied to a query, “It was just a guess.”

However, Aby did provide clues to her paternity. Her birthplace was shown as Herkimer County in the 1855 and 1865 censuses of Jefferson County.<sup>14</sup> She named her first child and oldest son Ira H. Newman. It could be that an Ira Hull living in Herkimer County during Aby’s childhood was her father.

#### IRA AND MILLA HULL

Census records for the years 1800, 1810, 1820, and 1830 lend support to the hypothesis that Aby was a daughter of Ira Hull. His 1800 Herkimer County household contains a female child Aby’s age.<sup>15</sup> Although Ira Hull does not appear again in Herkimer County, he is almost certainly the same Ira Hull living in Chenango County, New York, in the next three censuses.<sup>16</sup> An 1806 land sale in Herkimer County, between Ira Hull and Milla, his wife, and Rufus Crain, possibly foreshadowed their intention to relocate southwest to the nearby county of Chenango.<sup>17</sup> In 1810 and 1820 there is a female child Aby’s age enumerated with Ira in Chenango County, but she does not appear in his 1830 household there. In 1855 Aby was said to have lived in the Town of Alexandria, Jefferson County, for thirty-five years or since 1820. Indeed, Asa Newman first appeared in that town in Jefferson County in the 1830 census, with a female of Aby’s approximate age.<sup>18</sup>

Ira Hull appears on the Town of New Berlin, Chenango County, 1840 census. He was age 70–79 and his presumed wife, almost certainly Milla, age 70–79, was the only other member of the household.<sup>19</sup> Records of Amblerville Cemetery in Chenango County list his death as 5 August 1841 and his age as 74,<sup>20</sup> which correlates well with his age bracket on census records.<sup>21</sup>

---

13 For example, see *Clark Family Tree*, owner tcferg99; *Wilson*, owner dwsimon3400; *Thomas Hunter Family Tree*, owner greghunter45; *Hickey-Wallgran Family Tree*, owner dluyben40; *Flowers/Koch Family Tree*, owner mchilkoch; and *BarrettWesterfield*, owner Candice Westerfield; all at “Ancestry Public Family Trees” (ancestry.com).

14 Aby Newman household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Alexandria, Jefferson Co., Election District [Elec. Dist.] 1 & 2, p. 41, dw. 336, fam. 350. Aby Newman household, 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of Alexandria, Jefferson Co., Elec. Dist. 2, p. 30, [dw. not numbered], fam. 223, including Maryette and William Van Amber.

15 Ira Hull household, 1800 U.S. census, Town of Warren, Herkimer Co., p. 512.

16 Ira Hull households, all Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co.: 1810 U.S. census, p. 245; 1820 U.S. census, p. 355; 1830 U.S. census, p. 248.

17 Ira and Milla Hull to Rufus Crain, Herkimer Co., Deeds, 2:81 (FHL 842,770).

18 Aby Newman household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Jefferson Co. (note 14). Asa E. Newman household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of Alexandria, Jefferson Co., p. 231. Although Aby would have been about age thirty-two in 1830, the oldest female in Asa’s household was in the 20–29 bracket. The age difference is not critical and can be explained by inaccuracy on the census taker’s part, Aby’s possible desire to seem younger, or the mistaken knowledge of the informant. No other Asa Newman household existed in Jefferson County at this time.

19 Ira Hull household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., p. 166.

20 Mrs. J. B. Meola and Mrs. G. R. Wells, compilers, “Chenango County, New Berlin Township: Amblerville Cemetery,” in *Cemetery, Church, and Town Records of New York State*, N.Y. Daughters of the American Revolution Genealogical Records Committee Report [DAR GRC], series 1, vol. 26 (1931),

Between 1807 and 1834 Ira Hull bought approximately 357 acres in Section 15 of Chenango County. In 1807, the year after he sold his land in Herkimer County, he purchased 100 acres in Lot 19; fifty acres in Lot 30 in 1816; fifty acres in Lot 29 and twenty-five acres in lot 31, both in 1822; and twenty-two acres in Lot 30 in 1834.<sup>22</sup> All the deeds except the 1807 purchase were filed 23 February 1837, four years before his death.

### QUITCLAIM DEEDS DEFINE IRA'S HULL'S HEIRS

A search in Chenango County estate records produced no records for Ira.<sup>23</sup> He apparently died intestate, yet still owning the land he purchased between 1807 and 1834.<sup>24</sup> Given these circumstances, that property would descend to each of Ira's heirs in undivided equal parts, jointly held. Quitclaim deeds<sup>25</sup> for the land described above in lots 19, 29, 30, and 31 provide evidence that Aby was his heir and likely daughter, and document her siblings.

- In September 1841, the month after Ira died, a quitclaim deed to Silas Hull released the same land Ira bought between 1807 and 1834. It was signed by Amos Burlingame and Vyletty, his wife; George Lawrence and Amanda, his wife; and Samuel Chapman and Laura, his wife, all of the Town of Butternuts, Otsego County, and they received ten dollars.<sup>26</sup>
- Five days later, Joseph Hull of the Town of Little Valley, Cattaraugus County, quitclaimed the same lots for the sum of \$250.<sup>27</sup>
- On 31 September 1841 Mercy Hull, wife of Joseph Hull, quitclaimed the same property to Silas Hull for an additional \$100.<sup>28</sup>
- Finally, in December 1841 for the sum of ten dollars, Asa E. and Aby Newman of the Town of Alexandria, Jefferson County, transferred to Silas Hull all their interest in the property "in his actual possession now being."<sup>29</sup>

---

107–8. In 1930 the stones were still legible, but today the cemetery is overgrown and nearly inaccessible (see Amblerville [also known as Rich-Sage] Cemetery, New Berlin, Chenango Co., digital images of the overgrown cemetery [findagrave.com]).

21 Based on the above, Ira was age 33 in 1800 and 43 in 1810 and was enumerated in the 26–45 age bracket in those years; over 45 in 1820 (age 53), 60–69 in 1830 (age 63); and 70–80 in 1840 (age 73); all cited above (notes 15, 16, 19). For his death at age 74 in 1841, see note 20.

22 Richard Herrick et al. to Ira Hull, 5 Jan. 1807, Chenango Co., Deeds, V:384–85 (FHL 818,125). Also Eliza Evertson et al. to Ira Hull, 16 Jan. 1816, 54:26; also Eliza Evertson et al. to Ira Hull, 1 Jan. 1822, 54:23–24; also Eliza Evertson et al. to Ira Hull, 20 Dec. 1822, 54:20–21; also Amos Burlingame and Vyletty his wife to Ira Hull, 26 June 1834, 54:24–25 (all on FHL 818,591).

23 Searches in the following revealed no records for Ira: Index to Estates, 1798–1970 (FHL 826,040); Index to Wills and Proceedings, 1798–1937 (FHL 826,041); Chenango Co. Dower Records, 1830–1848, vol. B (FHL 828,061); digital images (familysearch.org).

24 In 1822 and 1825 Ira sold portions of lot 30 to Amos Burlingame, then repurchased them in 1834 and still held them at his death (see Chenango Co. Deeds, CC:488 [FHL 818,129]; GG:99 [FHL 818,131]; and 54:24–25 [FHL 818,591]). In his only other record of a land sale, Ira sold a portion of lot 12 to Ira Jr. in 1828, who then quitclaimed the same portion for \$300 to Ruth Hull after Ira's death (Chenango Co. Deeds, MM:454 [FHL 818,133], and PP:530 [FHL 818,135]). No record has been found indicating how or when Ira bought or received the portion of Lot 12 he sold.

25 Quitclaim deeds release all interest, claim, or title to land which a grantor may possess in a certain real property and often indicate relationships (Val D. Greenwood, *The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy*, 3rd Ed. [Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing, 2000], 409).

26 Amos Burlingame et al. to Silas Hull, Chenango Co. Deeds, 63:169 (FHL 818,597). It is not clear from the deed whether each heir received \$10 or they split \$10.

27 Joseph Hull to Silas Hull, Chenango Co. Deeds, 63:168 (FHL 818,597).

28 Mercy Hull, wife of Joseph Hull, to Silas Hull, Chenango Co. Deeds, 63:232–33 (FHL 818,597).

No relationships are stated in these deeds, but a close connection, almost certainly as siblings, is implied.

#### THE CHILDREN OF IRA AND MILLA HULL

Assuming those named in the quitclaim deeds were siblings, further research shows that their dates of birth correlate well with the 1800, 1810, and 1820 census results for Ira's household:<sup>30</sup>

- Vyletty (Hull) Burlingame, born about 1793–1794, is one of three females under 10 in 1800 and likely the female age 16–25 in the 1810 census. She had married by 1820 and was missing from Ira's 1820 census.
- Amanda (Hull) Lawrence, born about 1795–1796, is one of three females under 10 in 1800 and probably one of the females age 10–15 in 1810, but was missing in 1820.<sup>31</sup>
- Aby (Hull) Newman, born 26 August 1798, is one of three females under 10 in 1800, the other female age 10–15 in 1810, and the female 16–25 in 1820. She had married by 1830 and was in Jefferson County.
- Joseph Hull, born about 1800, is the male under age 10 in the 1800 census, probably one of three males under 10 in 1810, age 16–25 in 1820, and gone from the household in 1830.
- Ira Hull, Jr. born about 1804–1805, is one of three males under 10 in 1810, age 10–15 in 1820, and gone from the household in 1830.
- Silas Hull, born 28 February 1809, is one of three males under 10 in 1810, was mistakenly marked as under age 10 in 1820, and age 20–29 in 1830.
- Laura (Hull) Chapman, born about 1810–1811, is the female under age 10 in 1820 and was gone in 1830, having married in 1828.

Silas, Ira's youngest son, stayed on the land to work the farm and take care of his parents. Vyletty, Aby, Amanda, Laura, and their spouses released title to Silas for \$10—under the market price for the land. Ira had paid \$1,206 for his acreage, so each share of the property would have been worth more than \$200. For reasons unknown, only Joseph and his wife Mercy were paid more than this token sum.

#### MORE FAMILY CONNECTIONS

In 1850 Amelia Hull, age 78 (born about 1771–1772) was living with Amos and “Vility” Burlingame in Morris, Otsego County, about ten miles from New Berlin, Chenango County.<sup>32</sup> Almost certainly this was Vyletty's mother, Milla, wife of Ira Hull. Milla—the name appearing on all other documents naming her—is a likely nickname for Amelia. By 1855 Milla Hull, “mother,” age 83

29 Asa E. and Aby Newman to Silas Hull, Chenango Co. Deeds, 63:400–401 (FHL 818,597).

30 See note 16 for census citations and the Genealogical Summary for documentation of births and marriages. All the tick marks in Ira's census records are accounted for except for one unidentified female age 10–15 in the 1820 census.

31 Amanda's first-known marriage was about 1837, at about age 41. It is likely that she had an earlier unidentified marriage, perhaps before 1820.

32 Amelia Hull in Amos Burlingham household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Morris, Otsego Co., p. 253, dw. 60, fam. 65.

born in Connecticut, was in New Berlin in Silas Hull's household.<sup>33</sup> Indeed, Ira and Milla Hull were named as Silas's parents on his 1891 death certificate.<sup>34</sup>

Although only the quitclaim deed from Aby Newman to Silas Hull shows a direct connection between Aby and Chenango County, her children's associations with Ira and Milla Hull and their children indicate a close relationship. Three of Aby's children, who grew up in Jefferson County, lived in Chenango County at various times, about 125 miles to the south.

- In 1855 daughter Minerva and her husband, George Arnold, were living in New Berlin, where Milla Hull lived with her son Silas.<sup>35</sup>
- Aby's daughter Maryett Newman was a boarder in their household. Both Minerva and Maryett had resided in the town for five years.<sup>36</sup>
- By 1860 Aby's daughter Lodusky and her husband, Bradford Kenyon, had also moved to Chenango County and were in North Norwich.<sup>37</sup>

Most significantly, Lodusky (Newman) Kenyon wrote a letter—dated 11 March 1860, Plymouth [Chenango County]—to her sister Maryett. Although no surnames appear in the letter and the envelope is lost, their identity is clear from the contents. The letter was signed “your Sister, Dusky,” and directed her sister to send mail to Norwich, Chenango County. Beginning “Wallace and Ett” (Wallace and Maryett [Newman] Van Amber), she wrote:

[W]hen I was to Uncle Silases I was to [*sic*] tired to write but the letter will be better for waiting. We found Uncle Silases folks as well as usual.<sup>38</sup>

Certainly the term “uncle” does not always signify a biological relationship and is at times just a term of affection. But when correlated with evidence from the land and census records presented above, it provides additional indirect evidence defining this family group.

33 Milla Hull in Silas Hull household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., Elec. Dist. 2, unpaginated, dw./fam. 136.

34 Silas Hull death cert., local copy, City of Norwich, Chenango Co., 1891, #735, City of Norwich Finance Office, Norwich.

35 George Arnold household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of New Berlin, Elec. Dist. 1, Chenango Co., unpaginated, dw. 259, fam. 290; also Milla Hull in Silas Hull household (note 33).

36 Mariett Newman in George Arnold household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Chenango Co. (note 35).

37 Bradford Kenyon household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of North Norwich, Chenango Co., p. 12, dw. 88, fam. 87.

38 Lodusky [Kenyon], letter to Wallace and Ett [Van Amber], 11 Mar. 1860, signed “your Sister Dusky.” The family letters and the Civil War diary and correspondence of Wallace were saved by Maryett Van Amber and passed down to her daughter Lina Hardy. Lina left them to her only surviving child, Gladys Kathleen (Hardy) (Mellor) Hutton, whose daughter Mary Luella (Mellor) (Jones) Mitchell gave them to her son Alfred “Al” Mason Jones. For relationships see “Obituary of Mary Mitchell,” *Jacksonville* [Ill.] *Journal-Courier*, 14 July 2013, p. 2, col. 3. Jones has images of some of the letters on his website (see “William Wallace Van Amber Civil War Diaries & Letters” [aljon.es.us/]) and provided copies of the letters to the author by email. The letters have been scanned and uploaded to the author's private Ancestry Tree “Davis Family records Feb 2010.” Permission to view the private family tree will be granted upon request.

## CONCLUSION

The undocumented sources claiming Aby was the daughter of Ira Hull are correct. While no record directly names her parents, the following indirect evidence, taken together, establish her parentage:

- Aby was born in Herkimer County. Ira Hull's household contained a female child of Aby's age in 1800, 1810, and 1820.
- Her age on all other records is consistent with the female child above.
- Quitclaim deeds from Chenango County prove Aby Newman was an heir of Ira Hull.
- Naming patterns connect Aby's and Ira's families. Aby named her first son Ira H., likely for her father, and her oldest daughter Amanda, likely for her older sister Amanda (Hull) Lawrence.
- Three of Aby's children, all born in Jefferson County, moved to Chenango County near Amelia Hull and her son Silas.
- Aby's children in Chenango County interacted with other grandchildren of Ira and Amelia.
- Aby's daughter Lodusky (Newman) Kenyon wrote a letter mentioning her Uncle Silas who lived in Chenango County.

Ira and Milla ([?–]) Hull of Connecticut, Herkimer County, and Chenango County were the parents of Aby (Hull) Newman.

## GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

1. **IRA<sup>1</sup> HULL<sup>39</sup>** was born about 1766–1767 (age at death), probably in Connecticut, died in Chenango County 5 August 1841, aged 74, and was laid to rest in Amblerville Cemetery, New Berlin, Chenango County.<sup>40</sup> He married in Connecticut about 1792–1793 (first-known child) **AMELIA “MILLA” [?–]**,<sup>41</sup> who was born in Connecticut about 1771–1772, died 4 June 1857, aged 85, and was buried in Amblerville Cemetery.<sup>42</sup>

---

<sup>39</sup> Ira might have been the Ira Hull living alone in Watertown, Litchfield Co., Conn., in 1790 (Ira Hull household, 1790 U.S. census, Watertown, Litchfield Co., Conn., p. 274, which is a partially alphabetized copy, useless for determining neighbors). Research is ongoing in extant church, vital, and town records of Watertown and neighboring towns.

<sup>40</sup> “Chenango County, New Berlin Township: Amblerville Cemetery” (note 20), 1:107. Ira Hull entry, Amblerville Cemetery, New Berlin, Chenango Co., memorial 66,114,982, no digital image (findagrave.com).

<sup>41</sup> Amelia/Milla's maiden name has not been determined. It was not recorded on Silas's death record (Silas Hull death cert. [note 34]); he was her only child to leave such a record. Her marriage to Ira has not been documented despite many searches in Connecticut town and church records, including “All Connecticut, Town Marriage Records, pre-1700 (Barbour collection),” index and images (ancestry.com); Manuscripts of Sylvester Judd, held at Forbes Public Library, Northampton, Mass. (FHL 250,287); and “Bowman Collection: Connecticut Vital Records in Massachusetts, 1790s to late 1800s” (FHL 2,884).

<sup>42</sup> Milla Hull, age 83, born Conn., in Silas Hull household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Chenango Co. (note 33). “Chenango County, New Berlin Township: Amblerville Cemetery” (note 20), 1:107. Amelia Hull entry, Amblerville Cemetery, New Berlin, Chenango Co., memorial 36,613,140, no digital image (findagrave.com).

Children of Ira<sup>1</sup> and Amelia ([-?-]) Hull:<sup>43</sup>

- i. VYLETTY<sup>2</sup> HULL was born about 1793–1794 in Connecticut, died 9 January 1858 in the Town of Morris, Otsego County, and was buried in Holmesville Cemetery, Holmesville, Chenango County.<sup>44</sup> She married about 1816 (first-known child) AMOS BURLINGAME, who was born in Saratoga County<sup>45</sup> 17 March 1788, died in Otsego County 4 May 1862, and was also buried in Holmesville Cemetery.<sup>46</sup> Amos and Vyletty were in the Town of Morris, Otsego County, in 1850 and 1855. Amos was still there in 1860, with second wife Eunice [-?-] Smith.<sup>47</sup>

Children of Amos and Vyletty<sup>2</sup> (Hull) Burlingame:<sup>48</sup>

- a. MILLA<sup>3</sup> BURLINGAME was born 6 February 1817 in Chenango County and died there in New Berlin 17 December 1880. She married 25 February 1835 HEZEKIAH BELDEN, who was born 15 November 1810 and died 12 August 1880, son of Daniel and Nancy (Simonds) Belden.<sup>49</sup>
- b. MARY<sup>3</sup> BURLINGAME was born in Chenango County about 1818–1821 and died before 15 September 1858, when her husband, DELOS BROOKS, paid for a coffin and hearse for her. She left four children.<sup>50</sup> She married

43 Amelia/Milla was certainly mother of Silas Hull (Silas Hull death cert. [note 34]). Ira's next-to-youngest child, and the two older daughters each named a daughter for her. Amelia was the probable mother of all the children.

44 Vylitty, age 62, born in Conn., in Amos Burlingham household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Morris, Otsego Co., unpaginated, dw. 258, fam. 281. Vylitty, wife of Amos Burlingame, marker, Holmesville Cemetery, Holmesville, Chenango Co., memorial 27,325,221, digital image by Katie Buttice (findagrave.com).

45 Amos Burlingham household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Otsego Co. (note 44).

46 Amos Burlingame marker, Holmesville Cemetery, Holmesville, Chenango Co., memorial 27,325,220, digital image by Katie Buttice (findagrave.com). Amos Burlingame will and estate papers (note 47) confirm his date of death.

47 Amos Burlingham household, 1850 U.S. census, Otsego Co. (note 32). Amos Burlingham household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Otsego Co. (note 44). A. Burlingame household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of Morris, Otsego Co., p. 14, dw. 112, fam. 113, which included 6-year-old Caroline, with ditto marks implying her surname was Burlingame. Amos Burlingame will and estate papers, Otsego Co. Wills, 12:79–87 (FHL 947,171), in which Silas W. Smith, a witness to the will, deposed (p. 81) that Amos “married my mother about four years ago.” Smith explained that the girl in the household in 1860 “was my sister’s daughter.” Solomon Searls’ deposition (p. 84) names the young girl as Caroline Niles.

48 Amos Burlingame will and estate papers (note 47), naming daughter Milla Belden. Amos left nothing to Mary or her children, but depositions given by Danford Bourne (p. 82) and Delos Brooks (p. 83) prove that Amos had only two children, Milla Belden and Mary Brooks.

49 The exact birth dates, death dates, husband’s name, and marriage date (all unsourced) are from William Wallace Barre application, 1935, Sons of the American Revolution, #53,844, digital image, (ancestry.com), in which all dates from 1751 through 1926 are given as exact dates, implying a detailed family record was used. For birth year and place: Milla Belden in Hezekiah Belden household, 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., p. 729, dw./fam. 28.

50 Amos Burlingame will and estate papers (note 47), deposition of Danford Bourne. Mary was age 31 in 1850 and age 34 in 1855 (Mary Brooks in Delos Brooks households, both Town of Morris, Otsego Co.: 1850 U.S. census, p. [504]–505, dw. 59, fam. 64; 1855 N.Y. state census, unpaginated, dw. 259, fam. 282). Thomas Dye, “Undertaker’s Journal of Thomas Dye of South New Berlin, New York, for years 1846–1896,” (typescript, undated, South New Berlin Library), p. 92. Amos Burlingame will and estate papers (note 47), deposition of Danford Bourne, in which he said Mary left four children, Amos was displeased with Delos Brooks, and Brooks had remarried.

say 1844 (first-known child).<sup>51</sup> Delos was born 4 October 1821 in Otsego County and died 11 January 1902 in Chenango County.<sup>52</sup>

- ii. AMANDA<sup>2</sup>HULL was born in Connecticut about 1795–1796, and died in Otsego County 28 February 1859, aged 63.<sup>53</sup> She married say 1837 (first-known child) GEORGE LAWRENCE.<sup>54</sup> George was born in Columbia County about 1800–1801 and died in Otsego County 16 September 1855, aged 54.<sup>55</sup>

Child of George and Amanda<sup>2</sup> (Hull) Lawrence:

- a. AMELIA/MILLIE D.<sup>3</sup> LAWRENCE was born in Otsego County in April 1838 and died 14 April 1918 in Elmira, Chemung County. She married ORLANDO VOSBURGH say 1861 (first-known child).<sup>56</sup> He was born 1 November 1838, died 17 April 1905, and was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Elmira, Chemung County.<sup>57</sup>
- iii. ABY<sup>2</sup>HULL was born in Herkimer County 26 August 1798, died 20 March 1871, probably in Delaware County, Iowa, and was buried in Silver Creek Cemetery, Masonville, Delaware County.<sup>58</sup> She married about 1821 (first-known child) ASA E. NEWMAN. He was born in New York 6 June 1791, son of Abraham and Lucinda (Crippen) Newman.<sup>59</sup> He died in Woodhull, Steuben County, 2 May 1865, aged 74, and was buried in Woodhull Cemetery there.<sup>60</sup> Asa married second Lydia (Rice) Wing in Steuben County in 1858.<sup>61</sup>

51 In 1850 the household included “Virilla,” age 4, and Clarinda, age 2 (Delos Brooks household, 1850 U.S. census, Otsego Co. [note 50]). In 1855 “Vylitty” was recorded as age 16 [*sic*], born in Cortland Co., but sister Clarinda was the correct age 7 (Delos Brooks household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Otsego Co. [note 50]). In 1860 Vilitie Brooks was age 14 (Delos Brooks household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., p. 47, dw. 381, fam. 403).

52 Delos Brooks death cert., New York, 1902, #1,374.

53 Amanda in George Lawrence household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Morris, Otsego Co., unpaginated, dw. 260, fam. 283. “Chenango County, New Berlin Township: Amblerville Cemetery” (note 20), 1:107.

54 See note 31.

55 “Chenango County, New Berlin Township: Amblerville Cemetery” (note 20), 1:107. George Lawrence household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Otsego Co. (note 53). Neither George nor Amanda left estate records in Otsego Co. See Will index, 1792–1887 (FHL 947,721); Index to Letters of Administration, 1816–1890 (FHL 947,722, items 1, 2); and Index of Proceedings in Administration of Intestate Estates (FHL 947,722, item 3).

56 Albert Roswell Vosburgh abstracted application, “U.S., Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007,” database (ancestry.com), which lists his parents as Orlando Vosburgh and Millie D. Lawrence. First-known child was Willie, age 8, in Orlando Vosburgh household, 1870 U.S. census, Burlington Borough, Bradford Co., Pa., p. 4, dw. 30, fam. 32. For marriage date, birth month, and year see Orlando and Millie D. Vosburgh household, 1900 U.S. census, Elmira, Chemung Co., ED 31, p. 2A, dw. 31, fam. 32, which says they had been married 39 years, and gives birth months and years.

57 Orlando Vosburgh marker, Woodlawn Cemetery, Elmira, Chemung Co., memorial 15,404,007, digital image by Tammie Lynn Franklin-Allen (findagrave.com).

58 Aby Newman household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Jefferson Co. (note 14). Maryett Newman handwritten list (ca. 1857) (note 1); Aby Newman marker (note 1), giving her age at death as 72 years, 6 months, 21 days, which calculates to a birthdate of 30 Aug. Maryett’s list is more likely accurate. For death see Aby Newman estate file #551 (note 3), petition for probate, 5 Mar. 1872.

59 His birth date and parents are found in a Bible record in Lucinda (Crippen) Newman widow’s pension file, W24,332 (note 10).

60 Asa E. Newman marker, Woodhull Cemetery, Woodhull, Steuben Co., memorial 63,660,033, digital image by Carrollton Manor DAR (findagrave.com). Asa E. Newman entry, 1865 N.Y. state census, mortality schedule, Town of Woodhull, Steuben Co., p. 1 (of special schedules); digital image 33 (familysearch.org).

61 “Married” (note 7).

Children of Asa and Aby<sup>2</sup> (Hull) Newman, probably all born in Jefferson County, New York:<sup>62</sup>

- a. IRA H.<sup>3</sup> NEWMAN was born 15 November 1822 and died 29 July 1904 in Grand Traverse County, Michigan.<sup>63</sup> He married in New York about 1847–1848 PRUDENCE/PRUDA ADAMS.<sup>64</sup> Ira was living in Leelanau County, Michigan, in 1872 when his mother's estate was settled.<sup>65</sup>
- b. AMANDA<sup>3</sup> NEWMAN was born 16 July 1825 and died in Felts Mills, Jefferson County, 23 September 1900, aged 75 years, 2 months, 7 days.<sup>66</sup> She married MARTIN KRING say 1846 (first-known child).<sup>67</sup> She was living near Plessis, Jefferson County, in 1872 (mother's estate settled).<sup>68</sup>
- c. MINERVA<sup>3</sup> NEWMAN was born 15 October 1827 and died 14 June 1913 in Manchester, Delaware County, Iowa.<sup>69</sup> She married first GEORGE POTTER ARNOLD 29 December 1853 in Leyden, Lewis County, New York. He died 23 September 1863 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas, and was buried in Little Rock National Cemetery.<sup>70</sup> She married second JOHN MAGIRL 13 December 1871 in Buffalo, Delaware County.<sup>71</sup> She was living at Tower Hill, Delaware County, in 1872 (mother's estate settled).<sup>72</sup>
- d. GEORGE SMITH<sup>3</sup> NEWMAN was born 31 October 1829 in Plessis, Jefferson County, and died 14 July 1898 in Milo Township, Delaware County.<sup>73</sup> He married MARY ANN BAILEY on 20 May 1865 in Manchester,

---

62 In 1855 Ira (Jr.), Amanda, Lodusky, and Charles were all reportedly born in Jefferson Co., and Aby had lived in the Town of Alexandria for 35 years, predating the births of her children (Aby Newman household, including Lodusky, 1855 N.Y. state census, Jefferson Co., (note 14); Ira Newman is dw. 337, fam. 351; Martin and Amanda Kring [with Charles and Mahala Newman in the household] are p. 40, dw. 330, fams. 344 and 345).

63 Ira H. Hull death cert. (note 11). For birth see also Maryett Newman handwritten list (ca. 1857) (note 1). "Ira Newman Dead," *Evening Record* [Traverse City, Mich.], 29 July 1904, p. 1, col. 1. "Notice," Funeral of Ira Newman, *Evening Record*, 30 July 1904, p. 1, col. 1.

64 Ira Newman household, 1900 U.S. census, Almira Twp., Benzie Co., Mich., Enumeration District (ED) 4, sheet 4A, dw./fam. 73, reporting they had been married 52 years. For Prudence's maiden name see Lodusky Clark death cert., Leelanau Co., Mich., 1935, #1385 (FHL 1,972,841); and William Newman death cert., Leelanau Co., Mich., 1931, #1,020 (FHL 1,972,841).

65 See note 9.

66 Amanda Kring death cert., New York, 1900, #39,177. Maryett Newman handwritten list (ca. 1857) (note 1). Amaltha [*sic*] Kring ("mother" [*sic*]) in Wm. A. Dobbins household, 1900 U.S. census, Rutland, Jefferson Co., ED 31, sheet 14A, dw. 322, fam. 331. Amanda, age 75, born July 1825, was actually the mother of Wm.'s wife, Rosina (misspelled Rosinda in census). Amanda's obituary lists a daughter Mrs. Dobbins ("Plessis," *Watertown* [N.Y.] *Re-Union*, 29 Sept. 1900, p. 2, col. 5).

67 Anson Kring was age 8 in 1855 (Martin Kring household [note 62]). Also Anson Kring, born Mar. 1847, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Orleans, Jefferson Co., ED 26, sheet 10A, dw. 248, fam. 255.

68 See note 9.

69 Minerva Magirl death cert. (note 11). Minerva Magirl obituary, "Newsletter from New Town," *Manchester* [Iowa] *Press*, 19 June 1913, Sec. 2, p. 5, col. 3.

70 Minerva Arnold, Deposition of Claimant, 19 Jan. 1864, remarried widow's pension file, #28,465, service of George P. Arnold (Pvt., Co. F, 27th Reg., Iowa Inf., Civil War), Case Files of Approved Pension Applications . . . , 1861–1934; Civil War and Later Pension Files; Dept. of Veterans Affairs, RG 15, National Archives, Washington, D.C. George P. Arnold index entry, "U.S. Veterans Gravesites, ca. 1775–2006," database (ancestry.com), citing National Cemetery Administration.

71 John Magirl–Minerva Arnold marriage, Delaware Co., Iowa, Marriages, B:215 (FHL 1,035,392).

72 See note 9.

73 Maryett Newman handwritten list (ca. 1857) (note 1). George Newman entry, "Notice of funeral and burial," *Manchester* [Iowa] *Democrat Radio*, 20 July 1898, p. 5, col. 2. George Newman, "Notice of Death," *Manchester Press*, 14 July 1898, p. 1, col. 3.



- Delaware County.<sup>74</sup> He was living at Tower Hill, Delaware County, in 1872 (mother's estate settled).<sup>75</sup>
- e. CHARLES<sup>3</sup> NEWMAN was born 14 June 1832 and died 3 March 1894 in Montgomery, Kane County, Illinois.<sup>76</sup> He married MAHALA A. VAN AMBER say 1853 (first-known child) in Jefferson County.<sup>77</sup> He was living in Carthage, Jefferson County, in 1865, when his father died, and in Montgomery in 1872 (mother's estate settled).<sup>78</sup>
  - f. NORMAN<sup>3</sup> NEWMAN was born 6 March 1835, died 15 July 1853 in Jefferson County, and was buried there in Brookside Cemetery, Plessis.<sup>79</sup>
  - g. LODUSKY "DUSKY"<sup>3</sup> NEWMAN was born 8 October 1837 and died 10 November 1882 in Delaware County, Iowa.<sup>80</sup> She married BRADFORD WILCOX KENYON 22 February 1860. Bradford was born in Chenango County 20 May 1837 and died in Masonville, Delaware County, 15 July 1898.<sup>81</sup> The couple was in the Town of North Norwich, Chenango County, New York, in 1860 and in Adams Township, Delaware County, in 1870.<sup>82</sup>
  - h. MARYETT "ETT"<sup>3</sup> NEWMAN was born 29 August 1840 and died 17 December 1895 in Jefferson County.<sup>83</sup> She married WALLACE VAN AMBER 1 August 1858.<sup>84</sup> She was living near Plessis, Jefferson County, in 1872 (mother's estate settled).<sup>85</sup>
- iv. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> HULL was likely born about 1800–1801.<sup>86</sup> He may have died after he sold land 16 January 1847,<sup>87</sup> and before his wife was enumerated on the 1850

---

74 George Newman–Mary Ann Bailey marriage, Delaware Co., Iowa, Marriages, A:151, Office of Recorder/Register, Manchester, Iowa. Their marriage was also recorded in George Newman–Mary Ann Bailey marriage entry, 1865 N.Y. state census, "Marriages that have occurred . . . during the year ending June 1, 1865," Town of Alexandria, Jefferson Co., Elec. Dist. 3, p. 49; digital image 26 (familysearch.org), which states that the marriage occurred at Manchester, Iowa.

75 See note 9.

76 Maryett Newman handwritten list (ca. 1857) (note 1). For death see "Death of Charles Newman," *Aurora* [Ill.] *Daily Beacon*, 5 Mar. 1894, p. 1, col. 2. Cecil G. Piggott, Jr., compiler, *Riverside Cemetery 1841–1997* (Kane County Genealogical Society: Aurora, Ill., 1998), unnumbered, Part II L-Z, N section. Charles Newman estate records, Affidavit of Death, Kane Co., Ill., probate records, Box 5, file 2; Aurora Historical Society, Aurora, Ill. His birth date calculated from his age at death (61 yrs., 8 mos., 11 days) is 22 June 1832, but his sister's list is more likely correct.

77 Charles Newman household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Jefferson Co. (note 62), for Rosita, age 1. Frances Amelia Newman Havenhill Gray death cert., Cook Co., Ill., 1935, #11,776, in which her parents are listed as Chas Newman and Mahola Van Amber.

78 See note 9.

79 Maryett Newman handwritten list (ca. 1857) (note 1). Norman Newman marker, "son of Asa and Aby," Brookside Cemetery, Plessis, Town of Alexandria, Jefferson Co., photograph #173-1149 supplied by NNY Genealogy (nnygenealogy.com) to the author by email, 16 Dec. 2014.

80 "B. Lodusky, wife of B. W. Kenyon" marker, Silver Creek Cemetery, Delaware Co., Iowa, memorial 35,570,941, digital image by Leo J. Offerman (findagrave.com), which says she died aged 45 yrs., 1 mo., 4 days). Lodusky Kenyon death entry, Delaware Co., Iowa, Register of Deaths, 1:21 (FHL 1,065,035, item 2).

81 "Death of B. W. Kenyon," *Manchester* [Iowa] *Press*, 21 July 1898, p. 1, col. 7.

82 Bradford Kenyon household, 1860 U.S. census, Chenango Co. (note 37). Bradford Kenyon household, 1870 U.S. census, Adams Twp., Delaware Co., Iowa, p. 13, dw. 86, fam. 88.

83 Maryett Newman handwritten list (ca. 1857) (note 1). Mrs. Mariette Newman Van Amber obituary (note 1). M. Van Amber certified abstracted death record, local copy, Town of Alexandria, Jefferson Co., 1895, #347,012, Town Clerk's office, Alexandria, in which her father is A. E. Newman and mother is Abi Newman.

84 Author's interview with Lina Dorothy (Mellor) Petrie (see note 1), descendant of Maryett (Newman) Van Amber, 2010.

85 See note 9.

86 Amelia gave birth about every two years, which would make Joseph born about 1800. Ira Hull's 1800 census includes a male under age 10 and the 1810 has a male 10–15, suggesting that

census of Chenango County without him.<sup>88</sup> He married MERCY BRIGGS probably about 1825 (first-possible child). She was born in Cattaraugus County about 1801–1802 and died 19 May 1890 in Sioux City, Iowa.<sup>89</sup>

Known children of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Mercy (Briggs) Hull:<sup>90</sup>

- a. (PERHAPS) HOLLISTER H.<sup>3</sup> HULL, who was born about 1830 and was living in Morris, Chenango County, in 1884.<sup>91</sup>
- b. ROSETTA JANE<sup>3</sup> HULL was born about 1833–1834 in Cattaraugus County and died 7 May 1891 in Sioux City, Iowa. She married DARIUS ANDREWS before 1855, probably in Chenango County. He was born in Chenango County about 1828–1829.<sup>92</sup> By 1860 they were in East Waterloo Township, Black Hawk County, Iowa.<sup>93</sup>
- v. IRA<sup>2</sup> HULL, JR. was born about 1805 and died 4 August 1831.<sup>94</sup> Ira Hull Jr., age 15–19, was listed in the 1830 census of the Town of New Berlin, with an apparent wife, age 15–19, but no children.<sup>95</sup>
- vi. SILAS<sup>2</sup> HULL was born in Chenango County 28 February 1809 and died 12 February 1891, aged 81 years, 11 months, and 13 days.<sup>96</sup> He married PENINA U.

---

Joseph was born right at census time in 1800 (for censuses see notes 15 and 16). Joseph's 1830 and 1840 censuses indicate a birth span of 1800–1809 (Joseph Hull households: 1830 U.S. census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., p. 28; 1840 U.S. census, Town of Little Valley, Cattaraugus Co., fol. 77).

87 Joseph Hull and Mercy to Cyrus S. Shepard, Cattaraugus Co., Deeds, 20:80 (FHL 580,620). No estate records were located for Joseph.

88 Mercy Hull in Alanson Holmes household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., p. 167, dw. 399, fam. [402]. In 1855, termed widow, she was with daughter Jane and husband (Darius Andrews household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., Elec. Dist. 1, unpaginated, dw. 256, fam. 287). Mercy was called “mother” but she was Darius's mother-in-law, mother of his wife, Jane. Joseph was not found on the 1850 mortality schedule.

89 See note 90 for first-possible child. For maiden name see Austin Briggs estate file, 20 Apr. 1884, Probate File #80, Chenango Co. Surrogate's Court, Norwich, N.Y., including a list of heirs naming his sister, Mercy Hull, of Sioux City, Iowa. M. K. Hull, age 88, death record, Woodbury Co., Iowa, Register of Deaths, A:38 (FHL 1,451,569, item 1). Darius Andrews household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Chenango Co. (note 88), which shows Mercy's birthplace and that she moved to the Town of New Berlin in 1849.

90 There are likely more children who are unidentified. Their 1830 census included two females age 5–9 and their 1840 census included a male age 10–14, two females 5–9, and two females 15–19 (both note 86). There were no children with Mercy in 1850 (note 88). Darius Andrews household for wife Jane and mother-in-law Mercy Hull, age 78, 1880 U.S. census, Charles City, Floyd Co., Iowa, ED 221, p. 14, dw. 139, fam. 149.

91 Hollister was named in Austin Briggs's estate file (note 89) as a nephew. He may have been the male age 10–14 in the 1840 census (note 86). No Hollister Hull born in N.Y. has been found in any census record from 1850 to 1900.

92 R. J. Andrews death record, Woodbury Co., Iowa, Register of Deaths, A:49 (FHL 1,451,569, item 1). See note 88 for 1855 N.Y. state census.

93 Darius Andrews household, 1860 U.S. census, East Waterloo Twp., Black Hawk Co., Iowa, p. 19, dw. 159, fam. 140, including Mercy B. Andrews, age 1. Darius Andrews household, 1870 U.S. census, Charles City, Floyd Co., Iowa, p. 41, dw. 316, fam. 321, including 11-year-old Etta.

94 “Chenango County, New Berlin Township: Amblerville Cemetery” (note 20), 1:107, which shows him aged 26, probably a misreading for 20.

95 Ira Hull Jr. household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., p. 246.

96 Silas Hull death cert. (note 34). Silas Hull household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Chenango Co. (note 33), giving birthplace. Silas and Peninah Hull joint marker, Mount Hope Cemetery, Norwich, Chenango Co., memorials 117,843,627 and 117,843,682, digital image (findagrave.com), including his transcribed obituary from an unnamed newspaper. Silas Hull will and estate record, Chenango Co. Wills, DD:361–64 at p. 363, made 22 Oct. 1889, recorded 17 Mar. 1892 (FHL 827,067). Silas Hull obituary, *Chenango* [Norwich, N.Y.] *Semi-Weekly Telegraph*, 17 Feb. 1891, p. 3, col. 8.

ALCOTT about 1832 (first-known child), daughter of Benjamin Alcott.<sup>97</sup> She was born in 1812 and died 8 May 1899 in Chenango County.<sup>98</sup>

Children of Silas<sup>2</sup> and Penina (Alcott) Hull:<sup>99</sup>

- a. HELEN<sup>3</sup> HULL was born in 1833, died 20 July 1840, aged 7, and was buried in Amblerville Cemetery in Chenango County.<sup>100</sup>
- b. NORTON S.<sup>3</sup> HULL was born in South New Berlin, Chenango County, 13 April 1836 and died 2 April 1900. He married 12 November 1861 MARY A. TANNER, daughter of Theodore Tanner. She was born 4 October 1839 and died 28 October 1897, both in Chenango County. Norton married second Miss JENNIE THOMPSON in November 1898.<sup>101</sup>
- c. BENJAMIN FRANKLIN<sup>3</sup> HULL was born in July 1837 or 1838 and died in Norwich, Chenango County, 17 January 1907. Frank married about 1861–1862 ADELAIDE A. ([?–?]), who was born in New York in August 1841 or 1843 and died in Norwich 26 March 1905.<sup>102</sup>
- d. CAROLINE “AUGUSTA”<sup>3</sup> HULL<sup>103</sup> was born September 1842 and died in Elmira, Chemung County, 15 March 1934.<sup>104</sup> She married about 1861 RICHARD SAGE, who was born in 1832 and died in 1893.<sup>105</sup> Augusta lived in Elmira from at least 1903 until her death.<sup>106</sup>
- e. MARIA T.<sup>3</sup> HULL was born 6 December 1845 and died 8 January 1907 in Chenango County. She married GEORGE H. HICKOK, of Unadilla, Otsego

97 Ariel Alcott petition as administrator of Benjamin Alcott estate, 4 Feb. 1865, file #A2872, Chenango Co. Surrogate’s Court, Norwich, which names Panina [*sic*] as wife of Silas Hull.

98 “Death of Mrs. Silas Hull,” *Morning Sun* [Norwich, N.Y.], 9 May 1899, p. 3, col. 4. Silas and Peninah Hull joint marker (note 96).

99 His will named his living children (Silas Hull will and estate record [note 96]).

100 “Chenango County, New Berlin Township: Amblerville Cemetery” (note 20), 1:107. Silas and Peninah were named as parents.

101 Norton S. and Mary A. (Tanner) Hull joint marker, Mount Hope Cemetery, Chenango Co., memorials 129,143,078 and 140,202,548, digital image (findagrave.com). Norton’s memorial includes a detailed obituary from an unknown paper and Mary’s memorial has a photo of the monument and a transcription of her obituary, reportedly from the *Chenango Union*, 4 Nov. 1897.

102 Frank and Adelaide Hull household, 1900 U.S. census, Norwich, Town of Norwich, Chenango Co., ED 71, sheet 12A, dw. 276, fam. 285, which says he was born July 1837 and she in Aug. 1841; married 38 years. B. Frank and Adelaide L. Hull joint marker, Mount Hope Cemetery, Norwich, Chenango Co., memorials 117,843,838 and 117,843,859, digital images (findagrave.com), which has his lifespan 1838–1907 and hers 1843–1905. B. Frank Hull death index entry, N.Y. State Death Index, 1907, digital image (archive.org), citing cert. #2,724, which gives birth date; the original cert. has not been examined. Adelaide A. Hull death index entry, N.Y. State Death Index, 1905, digital image (archive.org), citing cert. #13,910; the original cert. has not been examined.

103 She was called Caroline A. Sage in her father’s will, but Augusta Sage in other estate papers (Silas Hull will and estate record [note 96]). Her death index entry was under Caroline A. Sage (note 104), but she was Augusta Sage in most records.

104 Richard Sage and Augusta Hull, “his wife,” joint marker, Riverside Cemetery, South New Berlin, Chenango Co., memorials 139,070,831 and 155,181,343, digital image by Wendy Bovee Oldham (findagrave.com). Augusta Sage household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Norwich, Chenango Co., ED 72, p. 36B, dw. 22, fam. 24. Caroline A. Sage death index entry, N.Y. State Death Index, 1934, digital image (archive.org), citing cert. #14,541; the original cert. has not been examined.

105 Augusta Sage, roomer in Della R. Searles household, 1930 U.S. census, Chemung Co., ED 32, sheet 10A, dw. 223, fam. 307, in which her age at first marriage was 19. Richard Sage and Augusta Hull, “his wife,” joint marker (note 104). She is named Mrs. Richard Sage in Silas Hull obituary (note 96).

106 For example, see her first and last directory listings: *Elmira City, Elmira Heights, and Horseheads Directory, 1903* (Elmira, N.Y.: George Hanford, 1903), 388, and *Manning’s Elmira, Elmira Heights, and Horseheads (New York) Directory for Year Beginning August, 1933* (Schenectady, N.Y.: H. A. Manning, 1933), 383.

County, in November 1866.<sup>107</sup> George was born in New York in September 1845 and died in Norwich 27 May 1914.<sup>108</sup>

- f. EMMA J.<sup>3</sup> HULL was born in August 1848 and reportedly died 17 May 1919.<sup>109</sup> She married IRA CHARLES WIGHTMAN about 1865–1866. Ira was born in New York in March 1848, died in New Berlin 25 April 1934.<sup>110</sup>
- vii. LAURA<sup>2</sup> HULL was born about 1810–1811 in New York, and died after the 1850 census, probably in Michigan.<sup>111</sup> She married SAMUEL S. CHAPMAN 16 November 1828 in New Berlin.<sup>112</sup> Samuel reportedly died 8 December 1848, which is consistent with guardianship papers filed for his son, Samuel T. Chapman, 30 July 1849 in Shiawassee County, Michigan.<sup>113</sup>

Children of Samuel T. and Laura<sup>2</sup> (Hull) Chapman, all born in New York, probably in Chenango or Otsego County:<sup>114</sup>

- a. SAMUEL T.<sup>3</sup> CHAPMAN was born about 1830–1831 and died after 1850.<sup>115</sup>
- b. EMILY<sup>3</sup> CHAPMAN was born about 12 May 1834 (calculated) and died in Antrim, Shiawassee County, Michigan, 25 January 1899, aged 64 years, 8 months, 13 days. She married WILLIAM BLAKE about 1849.<sup>116</sup>
- c. MARY ANN<sup>3</sup> CHAPMAN was born 28 June 1837 and died 8 March 1922 in Bay City, Bay County, Michigan. She married [–?–] SCHAD. In 1920 she was living alone in Bay City.<sup>117</sup>

107 Maria T. Hickok marker, Mount Hope Cemetery, Norwich, Chenango Co., memorial 140,204,278, digital image (findagrave.com), which includes her transcribed obituary from the *Utica* [N.Y.] *Saturday Globe*, “Jan. 1907,” without giving the full date or page of the paper. The date and place is supported by Maria T. Hickok death index entry, N.Y. State Death Index, 1907, digital image (archive.org), citing cert. #1,287; the original cert. has not been examined.

108 George H. Hickok household, 1900 U.S. census, Norwich, Chenango Co., ED 71, sheet 3A, dw. 53, fam. 54. George H. Hickok death index entry, N.Y. State Death Index, 1914, digital image (archive.org), citing cert. #26,905; the original cert. has not been examined. George H. Hickok marker, Mount Hope Cemetery, Norwich, Chenango Co., memorial 140,204,158, digital image (findagrave.com).

109 Emma J. Wightman (1847–1919) marker, Mount Hope Cemetery, Norwich, Chenango Co., memorial 142,963,892, digital image (findagrave.com). Her undocumented exact death date was stated in the memorial; her death was not found in the N.Y. State Death Index.

110 Ira C. Whiteman household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Norwich, Chenango Co., ED 71, sheet 3A, dw. 51, fam. 52, which reports they had been married 34 years. Ira C. Wightman death index entry, N.Y. State Death Index, 1934, digital image (archive.org), citing cert. #24,936; the original cert. has not been examined.

111 Laura Chapman in William and Emily Blake household, 1850 U.S. census, Antrim Twp., Shiawassee Co., Mich., fol. 82, dw./fam. 22, dated 13 Sept. 1850 by enumerator.

112 “Maried [sic],” *Norwich* [N.Y.] *Journal*, 19 Nov. 1828, p. 3, col. 1.

113 An undocumented family tree reports Samuel’s death as 8 Dec. 1848 (“prsun” [owner], “Public Ancestry Member Trees: Sundberg Family” [ancestry.com]). Samuel T. Chapman guardianship, Estate Files, Calendar A, #305, Shiawassee Co., Mich., Probate Court (FHL 2,242,186).

114 Samuel Chapman household, 1830 U.S. census, Town of New Berlin, Chenango Co., p. 246, with no children listed. Samuel Chapman Jr. household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of Butternuts, Otsego Co., fol. 186, with one male 5–9, one female under 5, and one female 5–9. Samuel and Laura Chapman were of Butternuts, Otsego Co., when they quitclaimed land to Silas Hull (note 26 and associated text).

115 Samuel S. [sic] Chapman, age 19, in William Blake household, 1850 U.S. census, Shiawassee Co., Mich. (note 111).

116 Emily Blake death cert., Shiawassee Co., Mich., 1919, #462, digital image (ancestry.com), which says she married at age 15. Emily Blake, age 16, in William Blake household, 1850 U.S. census, Shiawassee Co., Mich. (note 111).

117 Mary Schad death cert., Bay Co., Mich., 1922, #131, digital image (ancestry.com), daughter of Samuel Chapman and Laura Hall [sic]. She was called a widow, but the space for her husband’s name was blank. Mary was reported as age 11 in 1850 (note 111), which does not agree with the age reported on her death cert. Mary Shad household, 1920 U.S. census, Bay City, Ward 8, Bay Co., Mich., ED 78, sheet 9A, dw. 181, fam. 189.

**ISABELLA SCHOONMAKER:  
ANOTHER GRANDDAUGHTER OF NANCY FRANKLIN,  
AFRICAN AMERICAN OF THE MID-HUDSON VALLEY**

BY JOAN DE VRIES KELLEY\*

In my article “Some Ancestors of Nelly Jane (Franklin) LeFevre: An African American of the Mid-Hudson Valley,” the third child of Samuel and Elizabeth (LeFevre) Franklin was listed only as a “possible daughter.”<sup>1</sup> This unnamed female, under age 10, appeared on Samuel’s 1840 census listing,<sup>2</sup> but nothing further was known. New information has come to light identifying that child.

In 1886 Alexander Barclay brought suit in Orange County against a list of defendants, almost all of whom were descendants of Samuel Franklin. Seventeen individuals were listed, and all but two—Michael Donahue and Isabella Schoonmaker—were easily identified from prior research. Donahue is known to be a local undertaker, but his involvement in this suit is unknown.<sup>3</sup> Isabella can now be identified as the third child of Samuel Franklin.

A deposition in a Civil War pension application suggested her relationship to Samuel. Elizabeth (Schoonmaker) Quick, daughter of Simon and Isabella Schoonmaker,<sup>4</sup> in support of Fortune Dubois’s application, deposed, “I know that Fortune Dubois married, for his first wife, my Aunt, Diana Franklin.”<sup>5</sup> Diana is a known daughter of Samuel Franklin. Elizabeth’s deposition implies that her mother, Isabella Schoonmaker, and Diana Franklin were sisters.<sup>6</sup>

As discussed in the previous article, some members of the Franklin family occasionally used “Deyo” as a surname.<sup>7</sup> Thus, the Isabella Deyo, “colored,”

---

\* 5 Greatview Lane, Highland, NY 12528 (joan.devries.kelley@gmail.com). Joan is head of the Archives Committee at Historic Huguenot Street, New Paltz.

1 Joan de Vries Kelley, “Some Ancestors of Nelly Jane (Franklin) LeFevre: An African American of the Mid-Hudson Valley,” *RECORD* 146 (2015): 113. The complete article spans five issues: *RECORD* 145 (2014): 245–58; 146 (2015): 107–16, 187–97, 283–98, 311; 147 (2016): 46–65.

2 Samuel Franklin household, 1840 U.S. census, Town of New Paltz, Ulster Co., p. 18.

3 Alexander Barclay vs. Phebe A. Franklin et al., Orange Co. Supreme Court Minutes, Book 15 (1885–1886), p. 226, Orange Co. Clerk’s office, Goshen. Also, Barclay vs. Franklin, et al., legal notice, *The Newburgh Register*, 10 Dec. 1886, p. 4, col. 1, dated 7 Oct. 1886. See more discussion of this case in *RECORD* 146 (2015): 113nn173–74. Michael Donahue was listed as an undertaker in the Newburgh city directory in 1887, p. 344 (*Waite’s Newburgh City Directory* [Newburgh: P. Waite, 1887], 344).

4 Sarah Elizabeth Quick admission record, 1916, #945, Dutchess Co. Almshouse, Poughkeepsie, digital image, “Census of Inmates in Almshouses and Poorhouses, 1830–1920” (ancestry.com), which names her as daughter of Simon and Isabel Schoonmaker.

5 Elizabeth Quick deposition, Susan E. De Boise widow’s pension #723,088, service of Fortune DeBoise [Pvt. Co. K, 11th U.S. Col. Vol. Heavy Artillery, Civil War], Case Files of Approved Pension Applications, Civil War and Later Pension Files, Dept. of Veterans Affairs, Record Group [RG] 15, National Archives, Washington, D.C.

6 Kelley, “Some Ancestors of Nelly Jane (Franklin) LeFevre: An African American of the Mid-Hudson Valley” (note 1), 146:111–16 (especially at 113n139), 190–94.

7 Kelley, “Some Ancestors of Nelly Jane (Franklin) LeFevre: An African American of the Mid-Hudson Valley” (note 1), 145: 251–52.

who in 1850 married Simon Schoonmaker, could actually be Isabella Franklin.<sup>8</sup> Post-1850 census records show that Isabella Schoonmaker's reported age was consistent with that of Samuel Franklin's unnamed daughter, who was under age 10 in 1840.<sup>9</sup>

Isabella (Franklin/Deyo) Schoonmaker's place in the family was definitively confirmed when her death certificate was obtained. In that document her parents were named as Samuel and Elizabeth Franklin.<sup>10</sup>

#### GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

**ISABELLA<sup>3</sup> FRANKLIN/DEYO** (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Nancy<sup>1</sup> Franklin) was born in Ulster County<sup>11</sup> about 1834–1835 and died in Poughkeepsie, 16 November 1888, aged 53.<sup>12</sup> As Isabella Deyo, she married in Guilford Reformed Dutch Church, Ulster County, 10 May 1850 **SIMON SCHOONMAKER**,<sup>13</sup> who was born about 1825–1830 in Orange County<sup>14</sup> and died in that county's almshouse in Newburgh 7 September 1890.<sup>15</sup> Simon married second, Annie Lewis, in Newburgh on 29 November 1871.<sup>16</sup> Annie was born in Orange County, probably in late 1850,<sup>17</sup>

8 Kenneth Hasbrouck, "Guilford Marriages 1834–1911, Guilford Church Records, Guilford Reformed Dutch Church" (typescript, 1952, Historic Huguenot Street Archives, New Paltz), 4.

9 Her age reported in various censuses (cited below) was age 21 in 1855, age 25 in 1860, age 30 in 1865, age 40 in 1870, age 49 in 1880. Her age at death was 53 (note 10). This points to birth 1830–1835.

10 Isabella Schoonmaker death cert., New York, 1888, #46,050.

11 Isabella Schoonmaker in Simon Schoonmaker household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Gardiner, Ulster Co., p. 37, dw. 283, fam. 298, including Simon, 25, Isabella, 21, Charlott, 5, Sarah E., 2.

12 Isabella Schoonmaker death cert. (note 10).

13 Hasbrouck, "Guilford Marriages . . ." (note 8), 4. Simon's daughter Chris [Lucretia] Johnston's death cert. has her father as Simon Johnston (Chris Johnston death cert., local copy, Town of Gardiner, Ulster Co., 1925, Register 1, p. 8, Town Clerk's office). In addition, death certificates for two of her children (both of whom died while Chris was still living) also show her maiden name as Johnson. On the basis of these three records and the tendency of these families to use more than one surname during their lifetimes, Chris's father was named as Simon Schoonmaker/Johnson in RECORD 146 (2015): 286 (note 389 and associated text). After further study, Johnson has been dropped from his name here. Although there are hints of a possible relationship between Simon and the Johnson/Jansen/Johnston families of Ulster Co. and Newburgh, no other record of Simon has been found with his surname as Johnson. Granted, no record has been found for him prior to his marriage in 1850, nor has he been found on the 1850 census. While a Johnson connection is possible, Chris was married twice, both times to Johnsons. It could be that the informants confused Chris's first married name with her maiden name.

14 Simon Schoonmaker household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Ulster Co. (note 11), which gives his birthplace. His age was given in various censuses (cited above and below) as: 25 in 1855, 35 in 1860, [39? faded] in 1865, 45 in 1870, 58 [sic] in 1875, 50 in 1880, and 37 in 1863 (draft registration, note 20).

15 Annie Schoonmaker widow's pension, #328,629, service of Simon Schoonmaker (Pvt., Co. B, 20th U.S. Colored Troops, Civil War), Civil War and Later Pension Files, Department of Veterans Affairs, RG 15, National Archives, Washington D.C. Simon filed for a pension on 26 July 1890 and Annie filed for a widow's pension on 4 Mar. 1891. No death record was found for Simon in the N.Y. state death index, nor has an almshouse record been found for him.

16 Joseph P. Thompson deposition, Annie Schoonmaker widow's pension, #328,629 (note 15): "That [he] is a min[i]ster of the Gospel and Bishop of the A.M.E. Zion Connexion and that on 29th day of November 1871 as such minister of the Gospel at Newburgh New York he duly united in marriage Simon Schoonmaker—the above named soldier and Annie Lewis—for such was the maiden name of the above named applicant, and that he made a record of the same in his own diary and was not made in the records of any Church."

17 Annie's birth date calculated from her age at death (68 yrs., 11 mos., 12 days) yields 3 Apr. 1856, but is surely not correct. In her father's 1855 household, she was age 5, in 1860 age 10, and in 1865 age 12 (Morgan Lewis households: 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Newburgh, Election District [Elec. Dist.] 4, Orange Co., unpaginated, dw./fam. 134; 1860 U.S. census, Town of Shawan-

and died 4 April 1925 in New Paltz. Annie was a daughter of Morgan Lewis, a “full-blooded Indian.”<sup>18</sup>

In 1855 Simon, Isabella and their daughters—Charlotte, age 5, and Sarah E., age 2—were living in the Town of Gardiner, Ulster County, where he was a laborer.<sup>19</sup> In 1863 Simon, a farmer, age 37, registered for the draft. He enlisted 18 December 1863 in Newburgh; mustered into Company B, 20th U.S. Colored Infantry, on 9 February 1864; and mustered out 7 October 1865 in New Orleans. He spent part of his service in the hospital in New Orleans.<sup>20</sup>

Simon was enumerated with the family in Newburgh in 1860 and 1865, even though he was in a hospital in New Orleans when the 1865 census was taken. In 1870 no census record was found for Isabella and the children, but Simon, age 45, was in Newburgh with “Elizabeth” that year.<sup>21</sup> Simon and Isabella were certainly separated by 1871, when he married Annie Lewis.<sup>22</sup> In 1875 Isabella was enumerated in Poughkeepsie doing washing and ironing and living with her “daughter” Mary L., age 2 years, 10 months, born in Dutchess County.<sup>23</sup> Isabella’s 1880 household consisted of daughters Sarah E., age 23, and Lucy, age 7 (probably Mary L. in the 1875 census), and three children who were probably adopted children of her daughter, Sarah E.: Fredrick A., age 9;

---

gunk, Ulster Co., p. 24, dw./fam. 182; 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of Newburgh, Orange Co., Elec. Dist. 2, p. 95, dw. 432, fam. 735). The 1865 census has all of Morgan’s children’s ages jumbled, but the 1855 and 1860 censuses are closer to the true birth year. She was not born before the 1850 census was taken (Morgan Lewis in Pompy Anderson household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Shawangunk, Ulster Co., p. 82, dw. 463, fam. 471).

18 Annie Lewis Schoonmaker obituary, *New Paltz* [N.Y.] *Independent*, 7 Apr. 1925, p. 4, col. 3, which reads “Daughter of Full Blooded Indian Annie Lewis, widow of Simon Schoonmaker, died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Abbie Jackson, near New Paltz, on April 4, after a long illness . . . Mrs. Schoonmaker was the daughter of Morgan Lewis, a full blooded Indian . . . Over a hundred years ago when Wallkill Village was known as ‘The Basin,’ a band of traveling Indians stopped at the home of Jacob Hasbrouck residing there, and asked that two of their number, a beautiful young squaw and her tiny baby papoose, might stay there to rest until the next day when they would return that way and stop for them. Permission was granted. The next morning the squaw had disappeared leaving her baby behind. Mr. Hasbrouck decided to keep the Indian child and named him Morgan Lewis. . . . She is survived by her daughter, Mrs. Abbie Jackson, a son, William Schoonmaker, and a sister, Mrs. Lena Bevier of Gardiner.”

19 Simon Schoonmaker household, 1855 N.Y. census, Ulster Co. (note 11).

20 Annie Schoonmaker widow’s pension, #328,629 (note 15). Simon Schoonmaker draft registration, Civil War Draft Registration Records, 11th Congressional Dist., vol. 4, p. 35, Records of the Provost Marshal General’s Bureau, RG 110, National Archives, Washington D.C., digital image (ancestry.com). Simeon Schoonmaker entry, Town Clerks’ Registers of Men Who Served in the Civil War, Goshen, Ulster Co., folio 12, Series 13774, Box 18, roll 11, New York State Archives; digital image (ancestry.com). Simon Schoonmaker entry, New York Civil War Muster Roll Abstracts, 1861–1900, Series 13,775, New York State Archives, Albany; digital image (ancestry.com). Simon Schoonmaker compiled service records, Co. B, 20th U.S. Colored Troops, Civil War, Compiled Military Service Records of Volunteer Union Soldiers Who Served With the United States Colored Troops: Infantry Organizations, 26th through 30th (NARA M1823, roll 21).

21 Simon Schoonmaker household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of Newburgh, Orange Co., p. 40, dw. 245, fam. 290, which included apparent children Charlotte, age 9; Eliz. S., age 7; Charles, age 4; and Silas, age 1. Simeon Schumaker household, 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of Newburgh, Orange Co., p. 60, dw. 223, fam. 431, which included children Charlotte, age 14; Sarah, age 12; Charles, age 8; Lucretia, age 5; and Joseph, age 1 month. Simeon Schonmaker household, 1870 U.S. census, Newburgh, Ward 2, Orange Co., p. 127, dw. 649, fam. 1068, including Simeon, 45, and Elizabeth, 40.

22 Joseph P. Thompson deposition, Annie Schoonmaker widow’s pension (note 16).

23 Isabella Schowland household, 1875 N.Y. state census, Poughkeepsie, Ward 6, Dutchess Co., p. 38, dw. 299, fam. 377.

Lucretia, age 7; and Isabella, age 2.<sup>24</sup> Isabella Schoonmaker was first listed in Poughkeepsie directories in 1876; she was called a “widow” that year and the “widow of Simon” in later directories, even though Simon outlived her.<sup>25</sup>

Simon Schoonmaker was enumerated in 1875 in Newburgh with his wife, Ann M., and daughter Catherine, age 17 months. In 1880 Simon, a hostler, was living in the Town of Crawford, Orange County, with his wife and three children: Katie, 7, William, 5 and Mary, born July 1879.<sup>26</sup> Simon appeared as a hostler in Newburgh directories from 1873 to 1890; in 1888 and 1889 his address was “Little Britain near the Almshouse.”<sup>27</sup>

Simon applied for a Civil War pension on 26 July 1890, less than two months before his death, and his widow, Annie, applied for a widow’s pension 14 May 1891.<sup>28</sup> In a deposition in the file, William A. Presler, Superintendent of the Newburgh Almshouse, stated that “she lived and took charge of the pest house connected with the Alms House as the observer of malignant diseases . . . until a few weeks ago when a case of typhoid fever appeared and all the patients was put in the house and she had to go elsewhere.”<sup>29</sup>

Annie spent the last thirty-five years of her life in the towns of Gardiner and New Paltz, Ulster County, where she did housework in private houses.<sup>30</sup> She died in 1925, and in that year’s state census, her daughter Abbie Jackson’s household included her brother William and “brother” Lewis Mandevil. Lewis, born about 1855–1856, was closer to Abbie’s mother’s age; his relationship is unknown.<sup>31</sup> Annie’s son William and daughter Abby (Schoonmaker) Jackson, share her tombstone in New Paltz Rural Cemetery.<sup>32</sup>

24 Isabell Schoonmaker household, 1880 U.S. census, Poughkeepsie, Dutchess Co., Enumeration District [ED] 58, p. 16, dw. 98, fam. 161. Isabella, 49, resided at 23 Jay St. See note 40 for a discussion of these adopted children.

25 For example, *Vail’s Poughkeepsie City Directory* (Poughkeepsie: John P. A. Vail, 1876), 156; *Poughkeepsie City Directory, for the Year Ending May 1, 1887* (Poughkeepsie: R. V. LeRay, 1886), 236. She was not listed in 1872–1875 directories.

26 Simon Schomaker [*sic*] household, 1875 N.Y. state census, Newburgh, Ward 2, Orange Co., p. 39, dw. 230, fam. 362. Simon Schoomaker [*sic*] household, 1880 U.S. census, Town of Crawford, Orange Co., ED 6, p. 25, dw. 232, fam. 255. Neither Simon nor his wife could read or write.

27 *Carter’s Newburgh City Directory* (Newburgh: Carther & Sutherland, 1872), 139; similar title for (1875), 134; *Carter’s Newburgh City Directory* (Newburgh: Weed, Parson, 1884), 189; *Waite’s Newburgh City Directory* (Newburgh: P. Waite, 1886), 220; similar title for (1888), 273; (1889), 290; (1890), 300.

28 Annie Schoonmaker widow’s pension, #328,629 (note 15).

29 Wm. A. Presler, Superintendent of the Newburgh Almshouse, deposition, Annie Schoonmaker widow’s pension, #328,629 (note 15).

30 Ann Schoonmaker, age 48, household, 1905 N.Y. state census, Town of Gardiner, Ulster Co, Elec. Dist. 2, p. 2. Anna Schoonmaker in Lewis Mandeville household, 1910 U.S. census, Town of Gardiner, Ulster Co., ED 120, sheet 7B, dw. 109, fam. 126, in which Anna was age 52, widowed, mother of five children, two living. Anna Schoonmaker in Louis Mandeville household, 1915 N.Y. state census, Town of New Paltz, Ulster Co., Elec. Dist. 2, p. 4. Annie Schoonmaker household, 1920 U.S. census, Town of New Paltz, Ulster Co., ED 185, sheet 10A, dw. 244, fam. 265, which included Annie, age 62; William, son, age 46, married; Abbie, daughter, age 37, married; Edna, daughter, age 28, married; and two boarders including Lewis Mandevil and Henry Freeman. Annie’s father’s birthplace was recorded as “Indian.”

31 Abbie Jackson household, 1925 N.Y. state census, Town of Plattekill, New Paltz RD2, Elec. Dist. 1, Ulster Co., p. 7. Lewis Mandeville’s relationship to the family is not known.

32 Annie Schoonmaker marker, New Paltz Rural Cemetery, Town of New Paltz, Ulster Co., personally read by author, 27 June 2017; “Our Beloved Mother, Annie Schoonmaker” (1857–1925), Abby Jackson (1882–1937) and William Schoonmaker (1874– ); William may be buried elsewhere.



Children of Simon and Isabella<sup>3</sup> (Franklin) Schoonmaker:

- i. CHARLOTTE<sup>4</sup> SCHOONMAKER was born in the Town of Gardiner about 1849–1851 and died 4 July 1931 in Ossining, Westchester County.<sup>33</sup> She married in New Paltz 1 January 1868 her first cousin ANDREW FRANKLIN,<sup>34</sup> who was born about 1847–1850;<sup>35</sup> he died after the 1875 census. He was son of Diana<sup>3</sup> Franklin (Samuel<sup>2</sup>, Nancy<sup>1</sup> Franklin), and an unknown father.<sup>36</sup>
- ii. SARAH ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup> SCHOONMAKER was born in Gardiner about 1852–1853<sup>37</sup> and died 7 December 1916 in the almshouse in Poughkeepsie.<sup>38</sup> She married twice;<sup>39</sup> her first husband may have been [?–?] MORTON.<sup>40</sup> She married second about 1896–1897 GEORGE QUICK,<sup>41</sup> who was born in June 1855 and died 12 January 1929 in Poughkeepsie,<sup>42</sup> son of William and Harriet ([?–?]) Quick.<sup>43</sup> Elizabeth ran a boarding house at 44 Jay Street, Poughkeepsie.<sup>44</sup>

33 Kelley, “Some Ancestors of Nelly Jane (Franklin) LeFevre: An African American of the Mid-Hudson Valley” (note 1), 147:62–67.

34 Andrew Franklin–Charlotte Schoonmaker marriage notice, *New Paltz Independent*, 10 Jan. 1868, p. 2, col. 7. Andrew Franklin–Charlotte Schoonmaker marriage, Reformed Church of New Paltz, “Register of Church Members and Marriages,” Vol. 9, unpaginated, arranged chronologically, original held by the church. Neither record of marriage names their parents.

35 His ages listed in the 1855, 1860, and 1875 censuses suggest a year of birth in the range of 1847–1850; however, his birth record was not recorded by the New Paltz town clerk and Platekill has no records from this time period (“Return of Town Clerks—Births,” 2 Jan. 1847 through 20 Dec. 1849, Town of New Paltz, Ulster Co., Ulster Co. Hall of Records, Kingston).

36 Kelley, “Some Ancestors of Nelly Jane (Franklin) LeFevre: An African American of the Mid-Hudson Valley” (note 1), 147:62–67.

37 Sarah E. Schoonmaker, age 2, in Simon Schoonmaker household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Ulster Co. (note 11). In her deposition, dated 3 Oct. 1900, she gave her age as 44 (Elizabeth Quick deposition, Susan E. De Boise, widow’s pension #723,088 [note 5]). She was reportedly born Oct. 1851 (George Quick household, 1900 U.S. census, Poughkeepsie, Ward 4, Dutchess Co., p. 20A, dw. 361, fam. 483).

38 Sarah Elizabeth Quick admission record (note 4).

39 George Quick and Elizabeth had been married thirteen years in 1910; it was George’s first marriage and Elizabeth’s second (George Quick household, 1910 U.S. census, Poughkeepsie, Ward 4, Dutchess Co., ED 68, p. 22A, dw. 389, fam. 635).

40 Although there were three children enumerated with the apparent surname Quick in Sarah’s 1880 census entry (Sarah E. Quick, age 23, in Isabell Schoonmaker household, 1880 U.S. census, Dutchess Co. [note 24], with Fredrick, 9, Lucretia, 7, and Isabella, 2), Sarah Elizabeth was marked as mother of no children in 1910 (note 39). The 1900 census (note 37) indicated Elizabeth Quick had been married thirty years (written with different ink, perhaps to account for a 27-year-old child), mother of five children, two living, yet three children (noted as “daughter” or “son” of the head of household) were listed in that census: Lucretia, 27, Isabella, 22, and Herbert, 15. Their 1910 dwelling (note 39) included, as family 636, Fred Morton, 40, his wife Catherine, five children (Abraham, Frank, Margereth, George, and Mildy), and Isabelle Stanton, who was listed as a “relative or friend” on Sarah Elizabeth’s almshouse admission (Sarah Elizabeth Quick admission record [note 4]). Stanton, age 33, was impossibly reported as daughter of Fred Morton, age 40, but more likely she was meant to be shown as daughter of George and Elizabeth. This suggests a Mr. Morton was the father of Fredrick, and thus was Elizabeth Quick’s first husband. A newspaper article about Bella Stanton, mentions her brother, Fred Morton, and her return to the home of her *adopted* mother, Lizzie Quick (“Said His Wife Was Kidnapped,” *Poughkeepsie* [N.Y.] *Eagle*, 13 Dec. 1907, p. 5, cols. 5–6). They are not George’s children from a first marriage (see note 41 for his censuses, without evidence of children). These children were probably adopted. Lizzie is known to have adopted a boy, Willie Grant, when his father died (“Both Want the Boy,” *Poughkeepsie* [N.Y.] *Daily Eagle*, 16 Feb. 1907, p. 5, col. 3).

41 George and Elizabeth had been married thirteen years in 1910 (note 40).

42 Born June 1855 according to the 1900 census (note 37). George Quick obituary, *Poughkeepsie* [N.Y.] *Eagle-News*, 14 Jan. 1929, p. 11, col. 2. Supported by George Quick death index entry, N.Y. State Death Index, 1929, digital image (archive.org), citing cert. #991, confirming the date and place of death; the original cert. has not been examined.

43 George in William and Harriet Quick households (William Quick households: 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., dw. 115, fam. 120, in which Harriet was noted as mother of five

- iii. CHARLES<sup>4</sup> SCHOONMAKER was born about 1853–1854.<sup>45</sup> He was admitted to the New York City Home for the Aged and Infirm, Brooklyn Division, on 26 June 1914.<sup>46</sup> He may be the Charles Schoonmaker enumerated in 1870 as a farm laborer in the household of Abraham Deyo in New Paltz.<sup>47</sup>
- iv. SILAS<sup>4</sup> SCHOONMAKER was born about 1858–1859 and likely died before 1865.<sup>48</sup>
- v. LUCRETIA<sup>4</sup> SCHOONMAKER was born about 1861–1862<sup>49</sup> and died 5 February 1925.<sup>50</sup> She married 8 April 1880 in Guilford Reformed Dutch Church, her first cousin GEORGE JOHNSON,<sup>51</sup> son of Aaron and Nancy (Franklin) Johnson. George was born 22 February 1857 or 1859; died in Ulster County 13 February 1927.<sup>52</sup> She married second about 1887–1888 her first cousin AUGUSTUS JOHNSON, another son of Aaron and Nancy (Franklin) Johnson and brother of her first husband. “Gus” was born August 1860; died after the 1925 census.<sup>53</sup>
- vi. JOSEPH SCHOONMAKER was born in June 1865.<sup>54</sup> No further information.
- vii. MARY L. (LUCY?) SCHOONMAKER was born in Dutchess County in 1872 (age 2 years, 10 months in mid-1875), and was probably the daughter listed as “Lucy” aged 7 in 1880.<sup>55</sup> No further information.

---

children, with five children in the household; 1880 U.S. census, Town of Wappinger, Dutchess Co., ED 74, p. 12, dw. 90, fam. 101; 1892 N.Y. state census, Town of Wappinger, Dutchess Co., ED 3, p. 1).

44 “Sunday’s Alarm of Fire,” *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle*, 30 Nov. 1906, p. 6, col. 2, which mentions a sign on the house: “Ice Cream Sandwiches, Furnished Rooms and Washing Done Here.” “Want Their Money,” *Poughkeepsie Daily Eagle*, 8 June 1906, p. 6, col. 1, which reported “She said they boarded with Mrs. Quick in Jay Street and that the woman demanded money for their board.”

45 His age in his father’s various censuses: 1860 (4), 1865 (8), 1870 (16), cited above.

46 Chas. Schoonmaker admission record, 1914, #911,453, New York City Home for the Aged and Infirm, Brooklyn; digital image 1010, “New York, Census of Inmates in Almshouses and Poorhouses, 1830–1920” (ancestry.com), listing his father as Simon Schoonmaker and his mother as Isabelle. His death record has not been found.

47 Charles Schoonmaker in Abram Dey household, 1870 U.S. census, Town of New Paltz, Ulster Co., p. 31, dw. 205, fam. 229. Charles, 16, B[lack], was farm laborer.

48 Silas Schoonmaker in Simon Schoonmaker household, 1860 U.S. census, Orange Co. (note 21). He was not in his father’s household in 1865.

49 Christina’s birth was recorded as Sept. 1864 on the 1900 census (Augusts Johnson household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Gardiner, Ulster Co., ED 93, sheet 7B, dw. 153, fam. 156), but her age at death (63 in 1925) corresponds to Lucretia Schumaker’s age of 3 in 1865 (Simeon Schumaker household, 1865 N.Y. state census, Orange Co. [note 21]). She was not yet born in mid-1860 (Simon Schoonmaker household, 1860 U.S. census, Orange Co. (note 21)).

50 Chris Johnston death cert., local copy, Town of Gardiner, Ulster Co., 1925, Register 1, p. 8, Town Clerk’s office. *New Paltz Independent*, 12 Feb. 1925, p. 5, col. 2: “Christine, wife of Gus Johnson (colored) died at her home at Ireland Corners last Thursday.”

51 Hasbrouck, “Guilford Marriages . . .” (note 8), 10.

52 See his full sketch in RECORD 146 (2015): 284–85.

53 See his biographical sketch in RECORD 146 (2015): 285–86.

54 Joseph (age 1 month) in Simeon Schumaker household, 1865 N.Y. census, Orange Co. (note 21). It is possible that Joseph was not son of Simon, who was reportedly present with his unit during the period of conception. Simon could have had an unrecorded leave, however.

55 Mary L., age 2 yrs., 10 mos., in Isabella Schowland household, 1875 N.Y. state census, Dutchess Co. (note 23). Lucy, age 7, in Isabell Schoonmaker household, 1880 U.S. census, Dutchess Co. (note 24). Mary may not be a daughter of Simon, given that she was born after Simon married Annie Lewis. While called Isabella’s “daughter” in the census, she could be a granddaughter.

# CONNECTING WILLIAM W. HAWKINS OF NEWARK, NEW JERSEY, AND WILLIAM WALLACE HAWKINS OF NEW YORK CITY

BY SHANNON GREEN, CG\*

William W. Hawkins's parents were identified as Richard and Sarah Hawkins on his marriage record,<sup>1</sup> information likely provided by William himself. No other record created by William during his lifetime in New Jersey links him to Richard or Sarah. No apparent associates provide evidence directly linking him to his birth family. His death certificate introduced the conflicting information—provided by an unknown informant—that his parents were William and Mary Hawkins. Careful study of records created by William and his suspected birth family establishes his siblings, parents, and grandfather.

## WILLIAM W. HAWKINS OF NEWARK, NEW JERSEY

Besides his marriage record, William of New Jersey left several clues that ultimately prove important in connecting him to his parents.

- William's name was nearly always recorded with his middle initial—but never a complete middle name—differentiating him from other men of that name in Newark. He was William W. Hawkins when he bought and sold land,<sup>2</sup> when he was listed in censuses and city directories,<sup>3</sup> and when he appeared in family vital records.<sup>4</sup>
- In September 1848 William W. Hawkins “of New York” married Margaret C. Hudson in her hometown of Belleville, Essex County, New Jersey.<sup>5</sup> Available records—including his obituary, census records, and Civil War draft record, agree that William was born in

---

\* 11 Deer Park Ct., Greenwich, CT 06830 (shangreen@gmail.com) The author is a great-great-granddaughter of William W. Hawkins of Newark. The author thanks Aaron Goodwin, Tom Ankner, Ann Boldt, and Patty McIntyre for document retrieval services; Michael Hawkins for sharing his DNA results, and for granting permission for publication; and Thomas and Sande Hawkins for sharing his DNA results and their research, and granting permission for publication.

1 William W. Hawkins–Margaret C. Hudson marriage, 1848, Essex Co., N.J., Return of Marriages, vol. J, p. 1, N.J. State Archives, Trenton, by a minister at Wesley Methodist Church, whose church records are missing from 1845–1860, resulting in no church marriage record, letter of admission or dismissal, or baptismal record for their son, Richard G. Hawkins, who was likely born in Belleville (Walter Jones, Archivist, Greater New Jersey United Methodist Church Commission on Archives and History, Madison, N.J., to author, email, 4 Nov. 2016, copy held by author).

2 See Essex Co., N.J., Deeds C9:185, 203 (Family History Library microfilm [FHL] 906,173); Deeds O10:540, 543 (FHL 906,195); A12:415, 434 (FHL 907,035); Deeds M14:595 (FHL 910,272); Deeds Q14:143 (FHL 910,274); Deeds O16:449 (FHL 900,324); Deeds Z16:347 (FHL 900,329); Deeds A24:144 (FHL 900,201); Deeds W24:175 (FHL 900,212).

3 For example, *Pierson's Newark City Directory for 1862–3* (Newark: B. T. Pierson, 1862), 224; similar titles for (1863), 236; (1864), 201. See note 6 for census records.

4 For example, son Charles Henry Hawkins birth record, 10 Jan. 1854, Newark, Essex Co., N.J., birth register, L:250 (FHL 584,562); William W. Hawkins death cert., Essex Co., N.J., 1902, #4,840.

5 William W. Hawkins–Margaret C. Hudson marriage (note 1).

New York, without specifying a place.<sup>6</sup> Only his *New York Times* death notice suggests a connection to New York City, despite his fifty-year Newark residency.<sup>7</sup>

- William's birth year was most consistently reported as 1827 and once as July 1827. He was age 21 in September 1848, when he married Margaret.<sup>8</sup> Ages reported on his census records suggest a range of 1826–1828.<sup>9</sup> William's obituary indicates he was born in 1827,<sup>10</sup> and the 1900 census adds the month July.<sup>11</sup> He reportedly died aged 75.<sup>12</sup>
- William worked at local Newark breweries, including the Schalk Brewery and Ballantine Brewery, an occupation that would prove to be consistent with his early life.<sup>13</sup>

#### RICHARD G. HAWKINS OF NEW YORK CITY

Given that William Hawkins was born about 1827 in New York—probably in New York City and probably son of Richard Hawkins—census records for 1830 were searched. Three possible Hawkins households were found in the state; however, only R. G. Hawkins of New York City had a male child under age five in his household, and a male 10–15 in 1840.<sup>14</sup> Richard G. Hawkins was listed in the New York City directories from 1823 to 1842, and he was the only Richard in the city until 1833.<sup>15</sup>

When Richard G. Hawkins died in 1842, his estate records named his five orphaned sons under age twenty-one: Alfred R., Richard G., William Wallace, George Washington, and Charles Henry. The birth date of Richard's son William

6 "William W. Hawkins Dead," *Newark* [N.J.] *Evening News*, 26 Mar. 1902, p. 12. Also, "The Late William H. [sic] Hawkins," *Sunday Call* [Newark, N.J.], 30 Mar. 1902, sec. IV, p. 2 (no col. given, provided by Newark Public Library). William Hawkins Civil War draft registration, "Consolidated List of all persons of Class I . . . Fifth Congressional District," City of Newark, June 1863, p. 26; digital image, "U.S. Civil War Draft Registrations Records, 1863–1865" (ancestry.com). William was reported born in N.Y. in census records: William/William W. Hawkins households, all Essex Co., N.J.: 1850 U.S. census, Belleville, p. 115, dw. 53, fam. 59; 1850 U.S. census (reported twice in 1850), Newark, North Ward, p. 78, dw. 407, fam. 610; not found in 1860; 1870 U.S. census, Newark Ward 12, p. 69, dw. 419, fam. 615; 1880 U.S. census, Newark, Enumeration District [ED] 72, p. 63, dw. 337, fam. 626; 1885 N.J. state census, Newark, Ward 12, p. 13, dw. 42, fam. 97 (FHL 888,612); 1900 U.S. census, Newark, Ward 12, ED 119, sheet 9B, dw. 108, fam. 173.

7 William W. Hawkins death notice, *New York Times*, 27 Mar. 1902, p. 9, col. 6.

8 William W. Hawkins–Margaret C. Hudson marriage (note 1).

9 William was age 24 and 23 in 1850 (enumerated twice); 42 in 1870; 52 in 1880; and in 1900, born July 1827 (see note 6). Two reports of his age are outliers. His age was given as 34 when he registered for the draft in 1863, and as age 43, when he married Sarah Lefler in 1872, in the latter case perhaps minimizing his twenty-one-year age difference with his young wife (see William Hawkins Civil War draft registration [note 6]; William W. Hawkins–S. F. Lefler marriage, Essex Co., N.J., Return of Marriages, 1872, BK:249, New Jersey State Archives, Trenton).

10 "William W. Hawkins Dead" obituary and "The Late William H. [sic] Hawkins" obituary (note 6).

11 William W. Hawkins household, 1900 U.S. census, Essex Co., N.J. (note 6).

12 William W. Hawkins death cert. (note 4). William W. Hawkins entry, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery plat book, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery Office, Newark, N.J.; also William W. Hawkins marker, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, N.J., photographed by author, 2013.

13 "The Late William H. [sic] Hawkins" obituary (note 10).

14 R. G. Hawkins household, 1830 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 11, New York Co., p. 193. The Richards without a male under 5 were in the Town of Brookhaven, Suffolk Co., p. 190. R. G. Hawkins household, 1840 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 17, New York Co., fol. 266. That R. G. is Richard G. can be shown by estate records and city directories, below.

15 *Longworth's American Almanac, New-York Register, and City Directory* (New York: Longworth, 1823), 231 (Rich. J., cartman and grocer, Orchard c. Delancey); similar titles for (1824), 218 (Richard G., cartman and grocer, Orchard c. Delancey); (1825), 216; (1826), 239 (porterhouse, North c. Allen); (1827), 243; (1828), 304; (1829), 281; (1830), 315; (1831), 331; (1832), 351; (1833), 312; (1834), 348; (1835), 317 (208 Allen c. Houston); (1836), 314; (1837), 302; (1838), 309 (205 Allen); (1839), 319; (1840), 307; (1841), 341; (1842), 298. Beginning in 1833, Richard Hawkins, a buttonmaker, was listed sporadically.

Wallace Hawkins was given as 24 July 1827.<sup>16</sup> Could this be the same person as William W. Hawkins of Newark?

Richard appointed “my friend Peter Van Arsdale of the City of New York Physician” as his executor. Van Arsdale sold much of the estate to pay debts.<sup>17</sup> In 1844 Denton Pearsall, general guardian for the five boys, purchased some of Richard’s real estate, including the tavern at 206 Allen Street, “for the benefit of the infant children.”<sup>18</sup> Each son eventually sold his interest in the property to Pearsall.<sup>19</sup> Richard’s middle son, signing his name “William Wallace Hawkins,” sold his share on 25 July 1848, the day after his twenty-first birthday.<sup>20</sup>

Richard worked as a cartman and grocer in his early years, then owned a “porterhouse” (tavern) and hotel on the corner of Allen and Houston Streets in the Lower East Side of New York City. He was involved in ward-level politics, and “Hawkins Hotel” was frequently the site of political meetings advertised in local papers.<sup>21</sup> In addition to running the bar, Richard hosted cock fighting and gambling at his establishment.<sup>22</sup>

Evidence suggests the boys continued to live at the tavern after Richard died. In 1843 there was a murder at the bar to which William—only fifteen—was a key witness. William testified that “he resided with his brother, Richard Hawkins, who keeps a porter house at the corner of Allen and Houston sts.”<sup>23</sup>

By 1850 the boys were no longer living together. Alfred was a butcher—the same occupation as Denton Pearsall, the boys’ guardian—and had his own stall at Fulton Market.<sup>24</sup> Richard G. Hawkins Jr. was also a butcher in 1842, but he

16 Richard G. Hawkins will, New York Co. Wills, 86:1–4 (FHL 874,568), written 1 Oct., proved 31 Oct. 1842. Richard G. Hawkins estate file, Oct. 1842, petition to probate, New York Co. Surrogate’s Court, digital images (familysearch.org) > New York, Wills and Probate Records, 1659–1999 > New York > Proceedings, 1842 > image 3895 of 4504. Denton Pearsall and Alfred R. Hawkins petition, 7 Aug. 1944, in Richard G. Hawkins Real Estate Proceedings, New York Co. Surrogate’s Court (FHL 910,892); digital image 43 (familysearch.org), which names the sons and birth dates. Also Fuller vs. Hawkins, defendants’ petition, 15 Nov. 1843, New York Co. Chancery Court, File 909F, New York State Archives, Albany.

17 Richard G. Hawkins will (note 16). Peter Van Arsdale, executor of Richard G. Hawkins, dec’d, to David M. Tier, New York Co. Deeds 444:272–74; same to Denton Pearsall, 444:274–78, both 15 Feb. 1844, recorded 27 Feb. (FHL 888,522).

18 Peter Van Arsdale, executor of Richard G. Hawkins, dec’d, to John B. Demilt, New York Co. Deeds 446:434–41 (FHL 888,523), dated 15 Feb. 1844, recorded 9 Apr., describing an auction in which Denton Pearsall purchased 206 Allen St. for the benefit of the heirs.

19 Alfred R. Hawkins, butcher, to Denton Pearsall, New York Co. Deeds 475:372–74; and Richard G. Hawkins, butcher, and Sarah Ann, his wife, to Denton Pearsall, 475:374–76, both dated 14 May 1846, recorded 20 May (FHL 888,536). Also George W. Hawkins and Maria E., his wife, and Charles H. Hawkins to Denton Pearsall, New York Co. Deeds 646:350–52, dated 9 Aug. 1853, recorded 6 Sept. 1853 (FHL 889,014).

20 William Wallace Hawkins to Denton Pearsall, New York Co. Deeds 507:432–33; also same to same, 507:433–35, both dated and recorded 25 July 1848 (FHL 888,551).

21 See city directory entries in note 15. For example, “Republican Electors of the 11th Ward,” *Evening Post* [New York City], 25 Oct. 1828, p. 2, col. 6.

22 Depositions of Richard G. Hawkins [Jr.] and Alfred G. Hawkins, Richard G. Hawkins estate, New York Co. Surrogate’s Court, digital images (familysearch.org) > “New York Probate Records, 1629–1971” > New York Co. > Proceedings 1800–1880 H > images 1040–1053 of 2088.

23 “Court of Oyer and Terminer—This Day,” *Commercial Advertiser* [New York City], 15 May 1843, p. 2, col. 3.

24 “Board of Assistant Alderman: Reports,” *Commercial Advertiser*, 12 Nov. 1844, p. 1, col. 3. Also, “Sudden Death,” *New York Tribune*, 26 Oct. 1858, p. 5, col. 5. Denton Pearsall household, 1850 U.S. census, Town of Westchester, Westchester Co., p. 344, dw. 299, fam. 362.

died prior to the 1850 census.<sup>25</sup> Charles Hawkins, a clerk, was in Brooklyn with his brother George, a printer, in 1855.<sup>26</sup> The last-known record for William of New York was the 1848 land transaction.<sup>27</sup> Death certificates for Charles and George identify their parents as Richard Hawkins and Sarah Hicks.<sup>28</sup> Aside from Richard Jr., no obituaries or death notices for the other brothers identify their siblings.<sup>29</sup>

#### ONOMASTICS

Parents in this extended family frequently chose names in honor of relatives, providing further suggestions of a relationship.<sup>30</sup>

- William W. Hawkins of New Jersey named his first son Richard G. Hawkins, likely for his father.
- He named a son Francis Wallace, echoing the middle name of William Wallace Hawkins of New York City. Francis Wallace named a son John Wallace Hawkins.
- William also named sons Charles Henry and George W., perhaps for his brothers.
- William Wallace's brother Richard G. Hawkins Jr. named his son Charles Henry.
- Richard G. Hawkins Sr.'s close associate (to be discussed below) Charles Hawkins was probably honored by the two Charles Henrys among Richard's descendants.

While the similarity of names is not proof, it does indicate possible relationships between these families.

#### DNA EVIDENCE SUPPORTS THIS CONNECTION

The most appropriate DNA test for confirming a father-son relationship is a Y-DNA test. Ideally, one would analyze the Y-DNA of a direct male descendant of William of Newark to a direct male descendant from one of Richard's other four sons, yet none of those men left male descendants.<sup>31</sup> However, a great-grandson of William W. Hawkins of Newark<sup>32</sup> does match a great-great-great-great-grandson of one Charles Hawkins of New York City.<sup>33</sup>

25 *Longworths' American Almanac, New-York Register, and City Directory* (note 15), (1842), 298. For his death, see note 56.

26 Charles in Geo. W. Hawkins household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Brooklyn, Ward 13, Kings Co., Election District [Elec. Dist.] 2, p. 681, dw. 437, fam. 681.

27 William Wallace Hawkins to Denton Pearsall (note 20). William born about 1825–1829 in New York was not found listed in a New York Co. census for 1850, 1855, or 1860, nor was William a grantor or a grantee for any other land transactions there.

28 Charles H. Hawkins death cert., New York City Deaths, 1896, #1,706, which names his parents, Sarah A. Hicks and Richard J. Hawkins. George W. Hawkins death cert., New York City, Brooklyn Borough, 1914, #2,464 (FHL 1,324,273), naming parents, Sarah Hicks and Richard Hawkins.

29 Alfred R. Hawkins death notices: *New York Tribune*, 28 Oct. 1858, p. 7; "Died," *Evening Post*, 18 Mar. 1850, p. 3, col. 4. Also, "George W. Hawkins," obituary, *Brooklyn* [N.Y.] *Daily Eagle*, 2 Feb. 1914, p. 3, col. 5. Also, "New-Rochelle," *New York Tribune*, 5 Nov. 1896, p. 12, col. 1.

30 See genealogical summary below for documentation of these relationships.

31 See the genealogical summary for evidence that no living direct-line male was identified.

32 Donor Michael Hawkins (FTDNA kit #625,713) is son of William Francis Hawkins, whose descent from Richard G. Hawkins is presented in the genealogical summary below (see page 277).

33 Donor Thomas Hawkins (FTDNA kit #364,382) identified his father as George Lockwood Hawkins, Jr., son of George Lockwood Hawkins, Sr., son of Thomas J. Hawkins, son of James N. Hawkins, son of Charles Hawkins. See Charles Hawkins to John Hewlett, New York Co. Deeds 256:134–36 (FHL 888,432), naming his son James. Thomas J. Hawkins death cert., N.J. Deaths,

Documentary research suggests that William's father, Richard G. Hawkins and Charles Hawkins, ancestor of the other DNA donor, were brothers:

- Zophar Hawkins of Hempstead, Queens County, died in 1805.<sup>34</sup> Guardianship records identify him as father of Richard.<sup>35</sup>
- When the estate of Zophar's widow, Catherine Hawkins, was inventoried in 1813, a silver watch, a cow, a silver tankard, an iron pot, a curtain, a copper teakettle, and pillows were noted to be "in the possession of Charles Hawkins which he hath refused to deliver."<sup>36</sup>
- Charles named sons Richard and Zophar; Richard named a son Charles.<sup>37</sup>
- Charles and Richard lived in the same New York City neighborhood for many years and appeared to work together in the grocery business. Charles was first listed in directories in 1812, working as a cartman. By 1820 he was a grocer and cartman, and in 1823 Richard joined him in that business. While they never appeared at the same address, they were in the same neighborhood.
- Later, Charles ran a porterhouse (tavern) at Forsyth and Delancey in 1830, and Richard later ran a porterhouse at the corner of Allen and Houston.<sup>38</sup>
- Charles and Richard were of similar ages, Charles born about 1789–1791 and Richard 1796–1797.<sup>39</sup>
- Both had connections to Hempstead. Charles's wife hailed from Hempstead, he bought land there in 1824, and sold land to John Hewlett of Hempstead in 1829.<sup>40</sup> Richard

---

1935, #79, naming parents, James Newton Hawkins and Mary Ann Duryea. George Lockwood Sr. was son of Thomas J. Hawkins and Carrie A. Nostrand (George Lockwood Hawkins–Fannie A. Van Arsdale, Westchester Co., Marriages, 1914, #14,573). George L. Hawkins [Sr.] death notice, *New York Times*, 19 Nov. 1974 p. 46, col. 6, naming son George L. Hawkins Jr. George L. Hawkins Jr. death cert., Chatham Co., Ga., Deaths, 1986, [# cut off], naming parents George L. Hawkins Sr. and Fannie VanArsdale. George Lockwood Hawkins Jr.'s obituary named his son Thomas (George Lockwood Hawkins, II, entry, [cremation record], no digital image [findagrave.com], including a transcription of his obituary, citing *Island Packet* [Hilton Head Island, S.C.], 24 Sept. 1986, p. 2-A).

34 Zophar Hawkins estate, Queens Co. Surrogate's Court, Letters of Administration, B:22, 19 Mar. 1805; digital image (familysearch.org), "New York Probate Records, 1629–1971" > Queens > "Letters of Administration, 1792–1815, vol. A–B > image 139.

35 Richard Bedell and Uriah Pearsall petition for guardianship of Richard Hawkins, 25 July 1810, Queens Co. Guardianship Proceedings, loose papers, filed in 1810 papers (FHL 930,787). Zophar's probate proceedings are missing (Administrations and Proceedings Index, 1787–1899, H-R; digital image 327 [familysearch.org]).

36 Catherine Hawkins estate inventory, #H98, filed 3 June 1813, Estate Inventories, New York Co. Surrogate's Court, New York Municipal Archives. Although no relationship was specified between Charles and Catherine, a son might be expected to have such items belonging to parents.

37 See genealogical summary for Richard's son Charles. Charles's sons Richard, Charles, James, and Zophar are named in their father's deed (Charles Hawkins to John Hewlett [note 33]).

38 *Longworths' American Almanac, New-York Register, and City Directory* (New York: David Longworth, 1812), 90; similar titles (1813), 166; (1814), 218; (1815), 247; (1816), 241; (1817), 234; (1818), 160; (1819), 198; (1820), 221; (1821), 218; (1822), 229. For directories from 1823 and later, see note 15.

39 Charles was age 26–44 in 1820 indicating 1775–1794, but he was established as a grocer in 1812 and was presumably age 21 by then. He was age 30–39 in 1830 (1790–1791). See Charles Hawkins households: 1820 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 10, New York Co., p. 122; 1830 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 11, New York Co., p. 194 (in which he is one line removed from J. B. [John B.] Hawkins); and *Longworths' American Almanac* (note 38) for 1812. See genealogical summary for Richard's age.

40 John Hewlett will, Queens Co. Wills, 3: 210–12 (FHL 945,982), which names "my daughter, Susan Hawkins, widow of Charles Hawkins, deceased." Charles bought land in Hempstead (Stephen C. Mott to Charles Hawkins, Queens Co. Deeds, T:194 [FHL 1,414,484]). He sold land to John Hewlett of Hempstead (note 37).

entered into an agreement in 1836 to purchase the family farm in Hempstead, previously owned by his father.<sup>41</sup>

- Richard was a witness to a deed in which Charles “sold” a lot on the corner of Forsyth and Delancey for \$10 to his father-in-law, John Hewlett. This sale, “in trust for the benefit of the five children,” was designated for their support and education.<sup>42</sup>

While these facts suggest a close connection between Richard and Charles, perhaps as brothers, there are other interpretations: they could be cousins or even uncle and nephew. The Y-DNA evidence supports a patrilineal relationship between the donors, and thus between Richard and Charles. At the 111-marker level, the donors differed one step in a fast-mutating segment, one step in three other segments, and two steps in the final one. For Charles and Richard to be brothers, the donor descended from Charles would be of the sixth generation of descent from their common ancestor, and the donor descended from Richard would be of the fifth generation. Family Tree DNA’s TiP (Time Predictor) calculator estimates a 36.02% probability that the common ancestor is within six generations.<sup>43</sup> Although the Y-DNA evidence alone cannot establish that Richard and Charles were siblings, it establishes that William W. Hawkins of Newark and Charles Hawkins of New York City do share a direct male-line ancestor, and thus that Charles is patrilineally connected to Richard, possibly as brothers.

Similarly, the Y-DNA match cannot prove that Richard G. Hawkins was the father of William of Newark, but it does support that relationship in view of the total evidence.

### CONCLUSION

William was orphaned at age fifteen in 1842, and, as an adult, he apparently did not maintain contact with members of his birth family. He outlived both of his wives and his sons—one of whom likely incorrectly named William’s parents on his death certificate—and they passed down nothing about his family. Yet careful analysis of the lives of William of Newark and William Wallace of New York establishes them as one man, a son of Richard G. Hawkins and Sarah Hicks. This study also identifies William as an undetermined relative (possibly nephew) of Charles Hawkins of New York City and a grandson of Zophar Hawkins of Hempstead and New York City.

---

41 Henry Hewlett of Hempstead to Richard G. Hawkins of New York City, Queens Co. Deeds PP:340 (FHL 1,414,493); typewritten copy of original book, with original page numbers. Henry sold Richard the farm he had “purchased of the estate of Zophar Hawkins.”

42 Charles Hawkins to John Hewlett (note 33).

43 See “Y-DNA Matches,” database, *Family Tree DNA* (familytreedna.com/my/y-dna-matches), for Michael Hawkins kit #625713 (password protected), haplogroup J-M172, match to Thomas Hawkins, kit #364382 (password protected), haplogroup J-Z467. Differences occur in DYS458, DYS549, DYS462, DYS712, and DYS510 (2 steps in the latter). The author thanks Blaine Bettinger, PhD, JD, for reviewing the DNA portion of this article.



## GENEALOGICAL SUMMARY

1. **RICHARD G.<sup>2</sup> HAWKINS** (Zophar<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1796–1797 (age at death) in New York.<sup>44</sup> He died, probably in New York City, 5 October 1842, aged 45.<sup>45</sup> He married there 26 March 1822 **SARAH ANN HICKS**.<sup>46</sup> She was born in New York City about 1790–1800 and died 14 November 1835, probably in the city.<sup>47</sup> Burial registers for New York City do not include entries for Richard or Sarah, implying they were buried outside of the city.<sup>48</sup>

Children of Richard<sup>2</sup> and Sarah Ann (Hicks) Hawkins, all born in New York City:<sup>49</sup>

- i. **ALFRED R.<sup>3</sup> HAWKINS** was born 23 December 1822. He died in New York City 25 October 1858, aged 35, and was buried in an unidentified Long Island cemetery. His residence (and probable place of death) was noted as “17th Ward Station House” and the cause of death was “intemperance and exposure.” He was apparently unmarried.<sup>50</sup>
2. ii. **RICHARD G.<sup>3</sup> HAWKINS** was born 12 September 1824 and died in New York City 16 March 1850. He married **SARAH ANN WOOLEY**.
3. iii. **WILLIAM WALLACE<sup>3</sup> HAWKINS** was born 24 July 1827. He died in Newark, Essex County, New Jersey, 25 March 1902. He married first **MARGARET C. HUDSON** and married second **SARAH ANN LEFLER**.
- iv. **GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>3</sup> HAWKINS** was born 6 October 1829 and died 1 February 1914 in Brooklyn.<sup>51</sup> He married at Easton, Fairfield County, Connecticut,

44 R. G. Hawkins funeral record, Parish Register, Church of the Epiphany, New York City, p. 320; digital image in “New York, Episcopal Diocese of New York Church Records, 1767–1970” (ancestry.com). Geor. W. Hawkins household, 1880 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Kings Co., ED 185, p. 39, dw. 243, fam. 387, which says his father was born in N.Y.

45 Richard G. Hawkins estate file, Petition to Probate (note 16), which records his death date. He lived in New York City at the time of his death, but no record of his death was found at 5 Oct. 1842 in New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 13, unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname (FHL 447,550), suggesting he was buried outside the city. Although called death registers, until 1843 these were records of burial within the city; burials outside the city were not listed (see Harry Macy Jr., “New York City Vital Records,” digital version [newyorkfamilyhistory.org]).

46 “Married,” *New-York* [New York City] *American for the Country*, 30 Mar. 1822, p. 2, col. 5. Her maiden name is in Richard and Sarah Ann Hawkins to Bryan Ward, New York Co. Deeds, 312:48 (FHL 888,459).

47 Mrs. Hawkins funeral record, Parish Register, Church of the Epiphany (note 44), p. 308. Her funeral was on 15 Nov.; her first name and age were not noted.

48 R. G. Hawkins household, 1830 U.S. census, New York Co. (note 6), showing a female age 30–39. Her death date is found in Denton Pearsall and Alfred R. Hawkins petition (note 16). Her death was not found at 14 Nov. 1835 in New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 9, unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname (FHL 447,548). See note 45.

49 Birthplace is assumed from their father’s residential history (see note 15). Richard and Sarah, “both of this city,” married in New York City in 1822 (note 46). Richard was first listed in New York City directories in 1823. Birth dates for all five children can be found in Denton Pearsall and Alfred R. Hawkins petition (note 16), which also specifies that Richard G. Hawkins’s unnamed deceased wife was the mother of all five boys.

50 Alfred R. Hawkins death notices (note 29), which did not mention a wife or children. Alfred Hawkins death record, 25 Oct. 1858, New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 28, unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname (FHL 447,561), which gives his age as 38. In 1846 Alfred sold property without dower release, indicating he probably was not married, although compliance with the dower release requirement was not consistent (Alfred R. Hawkins, butcher, to Denton Pearsall [note 19]).

51 George W. Hawkins death cert., New York City, Brooklyn Borough, 1914, #2,464 (FHL 1,324,273), which names his parents as Richard and Sarah (Hicks) Hawkins. “George W. Hawkins,” obituary (note 29).

10 May 1853 MARIA E. PERRY.<sup>52</sup> George and Maria had four children: Alice, George, Carrie, and Frank.<sup>53</sup> Neither of these male children had children.<sup>54</sup>

4. v. CHARLES HENRY<sup>3</sup> HAWKINS was born 18 November 1831. He died in New Rochelle, Westchester County, 2 November 1896. He married MARY EUNICE TURNEY.

2. **RICHARD G.<sup>3</sup> HAWKINS** (Richard G.<sup>2</sup>, Zophar<sup>1</sup>) was born, probably in New York City, 12 September 1824.<sup>55</sup> He died there 16 March 1850, aged 25.<sup>56</sup> He married **SARAH ANNE WOOLEY**, daughter of Charles Wooley.<sup>57</sup> She died in Manhattan 17 May 1897, and was buried in Cypress Hills Cemetery.<sup>58</sup> Sarah married second, between 1855 and 1860, William Jarvis.<sup>59</sup>

Known child of Richard G.<sup>3</sup> and Sarah Anne (Wooley) Hawkins:

- i. CHARLES HENRY<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born in New York City about 1843–1844<sup>60</sup> and died there 21 May 1930.<sup>61</sup> He married ANNIE DUNPHY.<sup>62</sup> Charles and Annie had five children: William, Sarah, Anna, Thomas, and Richard.<sup>63</sup> None of the male children had any children.<sup>64</sup>

52 George W. Hawkins–Maria E. Perry marriage note, *New York Herald*, 17 May 1853, p. 8, col. 4.

53 List of children (identified as son or daughter in 1865, 1875, and 1880) from census records of 1860, 1865, 1870, 1875, and 1880 (George W. Hawkins households, all in Brooklyn, Kings Co.: 1860 U.S. census, Ward 13, p. 45, dw. 216, fam. 336; 1865 N.Y. state census, pp. 6–7, dw. 31, fam. 43; 1870 U.S. census, Ward 19, p. 183, dw. 813, fam. 1,225; 1875 N.Y. state census, Ward 19, Elec. Dist. 5, p. 23, dw. 151, fam. 154; 1880 U.S. census, Kings Co. [note 44]).

54 Their son George's wife of 18 years, Martha, age 42, was mother of two children, none living in 1900 (George W. Hawkins household, 1900 U.S. census, Queens, Ward 5, Queens Borough, New York City, ED 688, sheet 6B, dw. 104, fam. 117). No children were mentioned in his death notice (George W. Hawkins death notice, *New York Times*, 2 Apr. 1915, p. 11, col. 7). Frank died at age six (Frank P. Hawkins death cert., Brooklyn, Kings Co. Deaths, 1868, #9,284 [FHL 1,323,674]). This line was not eligible for Y-DNA testing.

55 Denton Pearsall and Alfred R. Hawkins petition (note 16), which lists his birth date. Birthplace is based on his father's residential history (note 15).

56 Richard Hawkins death record, 16 Mar. 1850, New York City Register of Deaths, Liber 17, unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname (FHL 447,553), which states his body was "rem[ov]ed] from the city." Richard Hawkins death notice, "Died," *Evening Post* [New York City], 18 Mar. 1850, p. 3, col. 4, which gives his age as 26. Also, Richard G. Hawkins entry, 1850 U.S. census, mortality schedule, New York City, Ward 11, New York Co., p. 415.

57 The death notice does not refer to his wife, but does name his "father in law Charles Wooley" (Richard Hawkins death notice [note 56]). Her middle name is in Richard G. Hawkins, butcher, and Sarah Ann, his wife, to Denton Pearsall (note 19). Fuller vs. Hawkins, defendants' petition (note 16), which identifies Sarah Ann as his wife. In 1850 "Sarah A. Hawkin" was in the next dwelling from "Chas Wooley" (Sarah A. Hawkin in Jas. Reede household, 1850 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 11, New York Co., p. 32, dwell. 89, fam. 290; Chas. Wooley household, dw. 90, fam. 292).

58 Sarah A. Jarvis death cert., New York City, Manhattan Borough, 1897, #15,251 (FHL 1,322,929).

59 Sarah was listed as Sarah A. Hawkins in 1855 and as Sarah Jarvis in 1860 (Sarah A. Hawkins, sister, in Charles L. Wooley household, 1855 N.Y. state census, New York City, Ward 11, New York Co., Elec. Dist. 1, p. 97; Sarah and 16-year-old Charles [Hawkins] in Wm Jarvis household, 1860 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 7, New York Co., p. 52, dw. 129, fam. 368).

60 Charles Hawkin, age 6, in Sarah Hawkin household, 1850 U.S. census, New York Co. (note 57). The 1855 census gives his birthplace (note 59).

61 Charles Hawkins death cert., New York City, Manhattan Borough, 1930, #13,493 (FHL 2,057,596).

62 John [sic], son-in-law, and Annie Hawkins (daughter) in Julia Dunphy household (49 Market St.), 1880 U.S. census, New York City, New York Co., ED 79, p. 23, dw. 38, fam. 244. He was listed as "John" in that census, but city directories show him at the same address with the same occupation as "Charles" Hawkins (Charles H. Hawkins entry [butcher, 49 Market St.], *The New York City Register* [New York: Trow City Directory Co., 1878], p. 602; similar titles for [1880], p. 652; [1881], p. 664).

63 List of children is based on census records: Henry [sic] Hawkins in Julia Dunphy household, 1870 U.S. census, New York City, Ward 7, New York Co., p. 14, dw. 27, fam. 124; the 1875 N.Y.

3. **WILLIAM WALLACE<sup>3</sup> HAWKINS** (Richard G.<sup>2</sup>, Zophar<sup>1</sup>) was born 24 July 1827, probably in New York City.<sup>65</sup> He died in Newark, Essex County, New Jersey, 25 March 1902, and was buried there in Mt. Pleasant Cemetery.<sup>66</sup> He married first in Belleville, Essex County, 8 September 1848 **MARGARET C. HUDSON**.<sup>67</sup> Margaret was born 3 March 1831 and died in Newark 25 September 1868.<sup>68</sup> He married second in Newark 4 January 1872 **SARAH FRANCES LEFLER**.<sup>69</sup> Sarah was born in New Jersey 21 September 1848 and died in Newark 11 April 1877. She was daughter of John and Mary A. ([?–?]) Lefler.<sup>70</sup>

William and Margaret lived briefly in Belleville, where they had their first child, then moved to Newark about 1850. William was a cooper, and they lived next door to his cooperage shop on Ferry Street in 1864.<sup>71</sup> Margaret died in 1868, leaving William with four young boys, and his second wife, Sarah, died in 1877, again leaving William with young sons.<sup>72</sup> He lived in the same area of Newark for another thirty-five years before he died.<sup>73</sup> William left no will.<sup>74</sup>

---

state census for New York City is not extant; Julia Dunphy household, 1880 U.S. census, New York City, New York Co. (note 62).

64 Son William died aged 16 (Willie Hawkins death cert., New York City, 1885, #523,122 [FHL 1,373,964]). Son Thomas had no children based on census records (Thomas Hawkins households: 1910 U.S. census, New York City, Manhattan Borough, Ward 12, New York Co., ED 509, p. 123 (stamped), sheet 10, dw. 22, fam. 364, in which wife Olive was mother of no children; 1920 U.S. census, New York City, Manhattan Borough, New York Co., ED 1495, sheet 13, dw. 23, fam. 366; 1930 U.S. census, Baltimore City, Baltimore Co., Md., ED 132, sheet 21A, dw. 264, fam. 274). Son Richard had no children based on census records (Richard G. Hawkins households: 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Manhattan Borough, New York Co., ED 900, sheet 8B, dw. 19, fam. 173 [Frank Ricer, brother-in-law, household]; 1915 N.Y. state census, New York City, Elec. Dist. 79, New York Co., p. 28; 1920 U.S. census, New York City, Manhattan Borough, New York Co., ED 538, sheet 12A, dw. 47, fam. 151). There was no mention of children in Richard G. Hawkins death notice, *New York Times*, 21 Dec. 1924, p. 68, col. 5. Thus, this line is not eligible for Y-DNA testing.

65 Denton Pearsall and Alfred R. Hawkins petition (note 16). Birthplace is based on his father's residential history (note 15). Fuller vs. Hawkins, defendants' petition (note 16).

66 William W. Hawkins death cert. (note 4). William W. Hawkins obituaries (notes 6 and 7). William W. Hawkins cemetery record and William W. Hawkins marker (note 12).

67 William W. Hawkins–Margaret C. Hudson marriage (note 1).

68 Margaret C. Hawkins death record, Essex Co., N.J., death register, 1868, #889, AM:216 (FHL 584,588). Margaret C. Hudson Hawkins marker, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, Essex Co., N.J., photographed by author, 2013. Margaret C. Hudson Hawkins death notice, *Newark* [N.J.] *Daily Advertiser*, 26 Sept. 1868, no p. or col. given; copy provided by Newark Public Library. Margaret C. Hawkins entry, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery plat book (note 12). The death register has her death as 26 Sept. 1868; other sources give 25 Sept. 1868. The death register is probably incorrect: the date appears to have been written over, and it is less likely she died the same day her death notice ran in the paper.

69 William W. Hawkins–S. F. Lefler marriage (note 9), in which the officiant was a minister at Trinity Reformed Church. Those church records have not been located (Russell L. Gasero, Archivist, Reformed Church in America, to author, email, 9 Nov. 2016, copy in author's files. For her first and middle names, see note 70).

70 Sarah F. Hawkins death record, Essex Co., N.J., death register, 1877, BC:359 (FHL 494,141). Sarah F. Hawkins entry, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery plat book (note 12). S. Frances Lefler marker, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, Essex Co., N.J., photographed by author, 2013.

71 The family was enumerated twice in 1850 (William W. Hawkins household, 1850 U.S. census, Belleville Twp., Essex Co., N.J. and William Hawkins household, Newark, North Ward, Essex Co., N.J. [note 6]). *Pierson's Newark City Directory for 1864–5* (Newark: Daily Advertiser Office, 1864), 201

72 Margaret C. Hawkins death record (note 68). Sarah F. Hawkins death record (note 70).

73 For example, William W. Hawkins household, 1880 U.S. census, Newark, Essex Co., N.J., ED 72, p. 63, dw. 337, fam. 626; William W. Hawkins household, 1900 U.S. census, Newark Ward 12, Essex Co., N.J., ED 119, sheet 9B, dw. 108, fam. 173.

74 N.J. State Archives to author, letter, 3 July 2013, copy in author's files.

Children of William Wallace<sup>3</sup> and Margaret C. (Hudson) Hawkins:

- i. RICHARD G.<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born about 1849, probably in Belleville.<sup>75</sup> He died, probably in Ontario, Canada, between 1887 and 1891.<sup>76</sup> He married in Reach Township, Ontario County, Ontario, 20 February 1878 LOUISE WALESFORD.<sup>77</sup>
- ii. CHARLES HENRY<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born in Newark 10 January 1854 and died in East Orange, Essex County, New Jersey, 14 January 1941.<sup>78</sup> He married first in Newark 19 October 1880 JOSEPHINE C. BROWN<sup>79</sup> and second BERNARDINE C. PREYER.<sup>80</sup>
- iii. JOHN HENRY<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born in Newark probably 11 December 1856.<sup>81</sup> He died in Washington, District of Columbia, 24 June 1947.<sup>82</sup> He married first BRIDGET O'CONNOR,<sup>83</sup> who died in 20 January 1881.<sup>84</sup> He married second SARAH A. HESS,<sup>85</sup> and married third, after 1902, MARTHA C. BOYLE.<sup>86</sup>

75 William W. Hawkins household, 1850 U.S. census, Essex Co., N.J. (note 6).

76 Richard was alive when his son, Clarence Wilbur Hawkins was conceived in 1886 and died prior to the 1891 Canadian census, when his wife was identified as widow (Louisa Hawkins in Solomon Frederick household, 1891 census of Canada, Scugog Twp., Ontario North, Ontario, Can., p. 3). Wilbur was born in Reach, Ontario, 28 Nov. 1886 (Clarence W. Hawkins birth record, Ontario, Can., Birth Registrations, 1887, #24,941; digital image [familysearch.org]). Wilbur was not found in the 1891 census with his mother, but was with her and her second husband in 1901 (Wilbur Hawkins, "step-son," in Silas Winters household, 1901 census of Canada, Vancouver, Burrard Dist., British Columbia, Can., p. 5, dw./fam. 56).

77 Richard G. Hawkins–Louise Walesford marriage, Ontario, Can., Marriage Registrations, 1878, #7,728, digital image (familysearch.org); citing Archives of Ontario, Toronto, Ontario.

78 Charles Henry Hawkins birth record (note 4). Charles H. Hawkins death cert., N.J. Deaths, 1941, #27. "Charles H. Hawkins" obituary, *Newark Evening News*, 15 Jan. 1941, no p. or col. given; copy provided by Newark Public Library. The two records agree on the birth date.

79 Chas. H. Hawkins–Josephine C. Brown marriage, Essex Co., N.J., Marriages, 1880, vol. 5, arranged by county, then by first letter of surname, #18 in H (FHL 495,696), in which Josephine is age 20. She may be the Josephine C. Hawkins who died in Jersey City, Hudson Co., N.J., 26 Nov. 1889, aged 29 (Josephine C. Hawkins death record, N.J. Deaths, 1889, 28:170 [FHL 589,315]).

80 Charles H. Hawkins household, 1900 U.S. census, Newark, Ward 11, Essex Co., N.J., ED 107, sheet 11A, dw. 190, fam. 229. Her maiden name from her daughter's birth record (Helena M. Hawkins birth record, Essex Co., N.J., Births, 1895, 49:386 [FHL 494,231]), and Bernardine C. Preyer Hawkins marker, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, N.J., photographed by author, 2013.

81 An unnamed male child was born to William W. and Margaret Hawkins on 11 Dec. 1856 (male Hawkins, Newark, Essex Co., N.J., Birth Register, L:438 [FHL 584,562]). His cemetery record indicates his birth 4 Jan. 1856 (John H. Hawkins entry, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery plat book [note 12], showing he was buried in William W. Hawkins's family plot). The birth register is more likely to be correct.

82 John H. Hawkins death cert., Washington, D.C., Deaths, 1947, #473,350. John H. Hawkins death notice, *Evening Star* [Washington, D.C.], 25 June 1947, p. 12, col. 2.

83 John H. Hawkins–Bridget O'Connor marriage, District of Columbia Marriages, 1880, 14:206 (FHL 2,107,966). The marriage return was not completed. John H. and Bridget Hawkins had a child (marked Bridget's first child) born 10 Nov. 1880, implying the marriage did take place (Hawkins infant birth cert., Washington, D.C., Births, 1880, #25,039 [FHL 2,114,650]).

84 Bridget O'Connor Hawkins death notice, *Evening Star*, 21 Jan. 1881, p. 3, col. 7.

85 According to newspaper accounts, John H. Hawkins and Sarah A. (Hess) Hawkins were married in Baltimore in 30 Sept. 1882 (her version) or in Croome, Prince George's Co., Md., 2 Nov. 1891 (his version); their divorce battle continued for years ("Divorces Wanted," *Evening Star*, 30 Oct. 1893, p. 9, col. 7; "Divorce Cases," 9 Apr. 1894, p. 8, col. 1; "Wants Alimony," 20 July 1894, p. 4, col. 7; "Hawkins Divorce Suit," 11 Mar. 1895, p. 3, col. 2; "Charges Enough," 18 Sept. 1895, p. 4, col. 2). This is consistent with a 1902 deed, which disposes of William W. Hawkins's real estate after his death. The deed refers to "Sarah N. Hawkins, wife of John H. Hawkins," as she released her dower rights (John A. Miller, Special Master to Richard Cashion, Essex Co., N.J., Deeds B36:160, Essex Co. Register of Deeds, Newark, N.J.). No probable marriage record was found in Baltimore, Md., Prince George's Co., Md., or Washington, D.C. (searched "Maryland County Marriages 1658–1940," "Maryland Marriages, 1666–1970," and Washington, D.C.: "District of Columbia Marriages, 1811–1950," database with images [familysearch.org]).

86 No marriage record was found in Washington, D.C. (see note 85). They lived as husband and wife in 1920, 1930 and 1940 (John H. Hawkins households, all in Washington, D.C.: 1920 U.S. cen-

- iv. GEORGE W.<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born in Newark 4 September 1859. He died in Newark 25 August 1860.<sup>87</sup>
- v. GEORGE WILBER<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born in Newark 14 November 1864 and died there 19 August 1893.<sup>88</sup> He married in Newark 11 March 1890 LOTTIE B. RICHARDS.<sup>89</sup>

Known children of William Wallace<sup>3</sup> and Sarah Frances (Lefler) Hawkins:

- 5. vi. FRANCIS WALLACE<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born in Newark 21 January 1873 and died in Washington, D.C., 18 March 1905. He married MARGARET M. SMITH.
- vii. HERMAN SCHALK<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born in Newark 23 June 1875 and died there 28 July 1875.<sup>90</sup>

4. **CHARLES HENRY<sup>3</sup> HAWKINS** (Richard G.<sup>2</sup>, Zophar<sup>1</sup>) was born 18 November 1831. He died in New Rochelle, Westchester County, 2 November 1896.<sup>91</sup> He married between 1855 and 1857 **MARY E. TURNEY**, who was born 4 January 1833 and died in Newtown, Fairfield County, Connecticut, 20 October 1915.<sup>92</sup>

Children of Charles Henry<sup>3</sup> and Mary E. (Turney) Hawkins, all born in Brooklyn:<sup>93</sup>

- i. MARY "MINNIE" EUNICE/ISABELLA<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born about 1857–1858 and died in New Rochelle 7 April 1924.<sup>94</sup> She married first in Brooklyn 12 April 1880 GEORGE N. FILLIS<sup>95</sup> and second about 1902 CHARLES HAMMOND.<sup>96</sup>

sus, ED 246, sheet 13B, dw. 283, fam. 341, including Thomas Boyle, father-in-law; 1930 U.S. census, ED 259, sheet 16A, dw. 217, fam. 299; 1940 U.S. census, ED 1-175, sheet 5B, household 121). She was identified as his wife in his obituary (note 82) and on her grave marker (Martha C. Boyle Hawkins marker, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, N.J., photographed by author, 2013).

87 Hawkins infant, 6 Sept. 1859, Newark, Essex Co., N.J., Birth Register, M:26 (FHL 584,563). George W. Hawkins marker, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, N.J., photographed by author, 2013. George W. Hawkins entry, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery plat book (note 12).

88 Hawkins infant, 14 Nov. 1864, Newark, Essex Co., N.J., Birth Register, M:333 (FHL 584,563). George W. in William W. Hawkins household, 1880 U.S. census, Essex Co., N.J. (note 73). G. Wilber Hawkins death cert., Essex Co., N.J., 1893, #H59, New Jersey State Archives, Trenton. His death notice does not mention children (G. Wilber Hawkins, death notice, *Newark Evening News*, 19 Aug. 1893, no p. or col. given; copy provided by Newark Public Library). Lottie was not found in 1900.

89 George W. Hawkins–Tottie [sic] B. Richards, Newark Essex Co., N.J., Index Register of Marriages, 20:283 (FHL 495,711). All other records call her Lottie; this is an index (entire book in the same handwriting) to the original register, which is not available. Hawkins male, 19 Sept. 1891, Essex Co., N.J., Birth Register, 37:355 (FHL 494,219), parents Geo. W. Hawkins and Lottie B. Richards.

90 Hawkins infant, 23 June 1875, Newark, Essex Co., N.J., Birth Register, CK:283 (FHL 494,179). Herman Schalk Hawkins marker, Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, N.J., photographed by author, 2013. Herman S. Hawkins entry, Essex Co., N.J., Deaths, 1875, BA:264 (FHL 584,600).

91 Denton Pearsall and Alfred R. Hawkins petition (note 16). Birthplace based on father's residential history (note 15). Fuller vs. Hawkins, defendants' petition (note 16). Charles H. Hawkins death cert., New Rochelle, Westchester Co., Deaths, 1896, #1,706, City Clerk's Office, New Rochelle.

92 Charles was single and living with his brother in 1855 and lived with an apparent wife and two-year-old child in 1860 (Charles Hawkins in Geo. W. Hawkins household, 1855 N.Y. state census, Brooklyn City, Ward 13, Kings Co., Elec. Dist. 2, unpaginated, dw. 427, fam. 681; Charles Hawkins household, 1860 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 13, Kings Co., p. 145, dw. 678, fam. 1118). Mary Eunice Hawkins obituary, *Newtown Bee*, 22 Oct. 1915, p. 2, reporting her maiden name.

93 Children based on census records (Charles/C.H. Hawkins households, all in Brooklyn, Kings Co.: 1860 U.S. census, Ward 13, p. 145, dw. 678, fam. 1118; 1865 N.Y. state census, Ward 13, p. 13, dw. 53, fam. 83; 1875 N.Y. state census, Ward 19, Elec. Dist. 2, p. 4, dw. 21, no fam. #; 1880 U.S. census, ED 184, p. 7, dw. 49, fam. 52). Also, Mary E. Hawkins household, 1900 U.S. census, New Rochelle, Ward 3, Westchester Co., ED 96, p. 4B, dw. 70, fam. 83.

94 Birth year based on ages in censuses (note 93). Mrs. Charles Hammond obituary, *Newtown [Conn.] Bee*, 11 Apr. 1924, p. 2, no col. noted.

- ii. HARRY TURNER<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born 23 March 1863 and died in the Bronx 1 April 1915.<sup>97</sup> He married MARIETTA MORRIS,<sup>98</sup> and they had three children, including two sons, but neither of them had children.<sup>99</sup>
- iii. ROSWELL WILSON<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS was born 23 June 1867 or 1870 and died in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois, 26 August 1931.<sup>100</sup> He married first in Livingston County, Missouri, 8 November 1888 CORA C. MARTINDALE<sup>101</sup> and second OLIVE WOODWARD.<sup>102</sup> He and Cora had two children, Charles and Jessica, but Charles did not have a son.<sup>103</sup>

5. FRANCIS WALLACE<sup>4</sup> HAWKINS (William Wallace<sup>3</sup>, Richard G.<sup>2</sup>, Zophar<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newark 21 January 1873 and died in Washington, D.C., 18 March 1905.<sup>104</sup> He married in Washington 24 July 1900 MARGARET M. SMITH.<sup>105</sup> Margaret died in Washington 10 March 1940.<sup>106</sup>

95 George N. Fillis–Minnie Isabella Hawkins marriage, Brooklyn, Kings Co. Marriages, 1879, #2,065 (FHL 1,544,055). Mary was with her mother in the 1900 census, without a husband, but married 22 [*sic*] years (Mary Fillis in Mary E. Hawkins household, 1900 U.S. census, Westchester Co. [note 93]).

96 Mrs. Charles Hammond obituary (note 94). They had been married 8 years in 1910 (Mary and Charles Hammond, son-in-law, in Mary E. Hawkins household, 1910 U.S. census, New Rochelle, Ward 3, Westchester Co., ED 89, sheet 4B, dw. 74, fam. 82).

97 Harry T. Hawkins death cert., New York City, Bronx Borough, 1915, #2,224 (FHL 1,322,773).

98 She was named as Marietta Morris Hawkins in Harry T. Hawkins death notice, *New York Times*, 3 Apr. 1915, p. 9, col. 6.

99 Children are based on the family's census records (H. T. Hawkins household, 1900 U.S. census, New York City, Manhattan Borough, New York Co., ED 862, sheet 8A, dw. 83, fam. 141; Harry Hawkins household, 1910 U.S. census, New York City, Bronx Borough, New York Co., ED 1490, sheet 1B, dw. 14, fam. 15). Son James Chester Hawkins died young ("Denver Boy Dies Holding Flag of Civil War Days," *Denver* [Colo.] *Post*, 12 Apr. 1819, p. 17, col. 2). Son Roswell Robert Hawkins died without children ("Robert R. Hawkins," *Repository* [Canton, Ohio], 29 Jan. 1938, p. 16, col. 2).

100 Roswell W. Hawkins death cert., Cook Co., Ill., Deaths, 1931, #24,872, which gives his birth date as 23 June 1870 and incorrectly names his mother as Mary Wilson. R. W. Hawkins household, 1900 U.S. census, Excelsior Springs, Ward 1, Clay Co., Mo., ED 16, sheet 9B, dw. 196, fam. 223, which gives his birth as June 1867.

101 Roswell W. Hawkins–Cora C. Martindale marriage, Livingston Co., Mo., Marriages, 1888, no vol. noted, p. 17; digital image, "Missouri, Marriage Records, 1805–2002" (ancestry.com).

102 "Girl Auto Victim Quits Hospital Bed to Marry Banker," *St. Louis* [Mo.] *Star and Times*, 17 Aug. 1913, p. 1, col. 2.

103 Roswell Wilson Hawkins death notice naming two children (*Chicago Daily Tribune*, digital image (ancestry.com) > Birth, Marriage, Death > Historical Newspapers, Birth, Marriage, & Death Announcements, 1851–2003 > Obituary > Chicago, Illinois > 1931 > *Chicago Daily Tribune* (1872–1963) > image 268 of 1218; no date, p., or col. given. Charles had a daughter, but no sons: Charles Hawkins household, 1930 U.S. census, Wilmington, Will Co., Ill., ED 88, sheet 3B, dw. 88, fam. 88; Gerald [*sic*] Hawkins household, 1940 U.S. census, Wilmington, Will Co., Ill., ED 99-112, sheet 15A, household 353. These show different given names, but the same city, wife, ages, and daughter's name are the same.

104 Hawkins infant, child of William W. and Sarah Hawkins, 21 Jan. 1873, Newark, N.J., Return of Births, CE:349 (FHL 494,172). Frank Wallace Hawkins death cert., Washington, D.C., 1905, #160,103 (FHL 2,115,160).

105 Frank Wallace Hawkins–Margaret M. Smith marriage, District of Columbia Marriages 1900, #11,555 (FHL 2,026,213). Church record at St. Stephens Church, Washington, D.C., "Registrum Matrimoniorum in Ecclesia," p. 148, 24 July 1900, photocopy supplied by church in author's files.

106 Margaret M. Hawkins death cert., Washington, D.C., 1940, [cert. # illegible]; issued to author 12 Aug. 2013 with document #CD232165, Dept. of Health, District of Columbia.

Children of Francis Wallace<sup>4</sup> and Margaret M. (Smith) Hawkins, born in Washington:

- i. WILLIAM FRANCIS<sup>5</sup> HAWKINS was born 18 May 1901<sup>107</sup> and died in Arlington, Arlington County, Virginia, 1 January 1984.<sup>108</sup> He married in Washington 23 August 1926 MILDRED ELIZABETH RILEY, who turned 18 on 7 August 1926 and died in Arlington, Arlington County, 29 December 1977.<sup>109</sup> Their son, Michael, was the Y-DNA donor for this branch (discussed above).
- ii. JOHN WALLACE<sup>5</sup> HAWKINS was born 15 September 1902<sup>110</sup> and died in New York City 23 September 1982.<sup>111</sup> He married in Washington 23 June 1924 THERESA CECILIA QUIGLEY, who died 7 March 1986 in Silver Spring, Maryland.<sup>112</sup>
- iii. CHARLES WILBUR<sup>5</sup> HAWKINS was born 9 July 1904<sup>113</sup> and died in Washington 18 May 1949.<sup>114</sup> He married FLORA JANE LUCAS about 1923.<sup>115</sup> She died 3 June 1997.<sup>116</sup>

---

107 William Francis Hawkins WWII draft registration, 14 Feb. 1942, Arlington, Arlington Co., Va., Local Board #1, U.S. World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942, digital image (fold3.com), which gives his birth date and address as 900 N. Frederick St., Arlington. No civil birth record was found (D.C. Archives, Washington, District of Columbia [DC.Archives@dc.gov] to author, email, 13 Jan. 2017, held in author's files).

108 "William Francis Hawkins Sr." obituary, *Washington Post*, 3 Jan. 1984, p. C6; *ProQuest Historical Newspapers* (www.pqarchiver.com/titles.html).

109 William Francis Hawkins–Mildred Elizabeth Riley marriage, Washington, D.C., Marriages, 1926, #135,247 (FHL 2,293,607). Mildred E. Hawkins death cert., Virginia Deaths, 1977, #77-038568.

110 Jno. W. Hawking [*sic*] baptism, St. Stephens Church, Washington, D.C., "Registrum Baptizatorum in Ecclesia," p. 231, photocopy supplied by church on 23 Aug. 2013, in author's files. No civil birth record was found (D.C. Archives, Washington, D.C. [DC.Archives@dc.gov] to author, email, 5 June 2013, in author's files). No WWII draft registration or enlistment was found for John (see note 107).

111 John Hawkins death cert., New York City, Manhattan Borough, 1962, #156-62-119971.

112 John W. Hawkins–Theresa C. Quigley (signed Theresa Cecilia Quigley) marriage license and return, Washington, D.C., Marriages, 1924, #122,932 (FHL 2,293,232). Also, Dennis and Ellen Hickey family Bible, *The Holy Bible* (New York: Johnson, Fry and Co., [1865?]); original held by author, passed down from Theresa (Quigley) Hawkins (granddaughter of the Hickeys) to the author. Theresa C. Hawkins death cert., Maryland Deaths, 1986, #86-09146.

113 Charles Wilbert [*sic*] Hawkins WWII draft registration, 16 Feb. 1942, Arlington, Arlington Co., Va., Local Board #1, U.S. World War II Draft Registration Cards, 1942, digital image (fold3.com), which gives his birth date and his address as 900 N. Frederick, the same as his older brother; he apparently printed his name "Wilbert" but the signature looks more like Wilbur. Margaret Hawkins household, 1910 U.S. census, Washington, Precinct 3, D.C., ED 44, sheet 6B, dw. 113, fam. 123.

114 Charles Wilbur ("Babe") Hawkins death notice, *The Washington Post*; digital image (ancestry.com) > Birth, Marriage, Death > Historical Newspapers, Birth, Marriage, & Death Announcements, 1851–2003 > Obituary > Washington, District of Columbia > 1949 > Washington Post (1877–1954) > image 967 of 1605.

115 No marriage record was found in Washington, D.C. "District of Columbia Marriages, 1811–1950," database with images (familysearch.org), citing Clerk of the Superior Court, Records Office, Washington D.C. They lived as husband and wife in 1930 (Charles Hawkins in Frank R. and Josie L. Lucas household, 1930 U.S. census, Washington, Precinct 7, D.C., ED 174, sheet 8A, dw. 115, fam. 129, including daughter Margaret, age 6). Flora Lucas "daughter," lived with Frank and Josephine Lucas in 1920 (Frank R. Lucas household, 1920 U.S. census, Washington, D.C., ED 147, sheet 3A, dw. 38, fam. 56).

116 Personal knowledge of author, supported by Flora Jane Ogle entry, "Social Security Applications and Claims Index, 1936–2007" (ancestry.com), which gives her surname as both Lucas and Ogle (her second married name); the original was not viewed.

**DANIEL MCINTYRE, UNITED EMPIRE LOYALIST,  
OF THE TOWN OF ARGYLE, ALBANY COUNTY, NEW YORK,  
AND GRIMSBY TOWNSHIP, LINCOLN COUNTY, UPPER CANADA**

BY JOHN BLYTHE DOBSON, FASG, FGBS, AND JAMES ISAAK

*(Continued from THE RECORD 148:202)*

2. **JEMIMA<sup>2</sup> MCINTYRE** (Daniel<sup>1</sup>) was born about 22 February 1771 (calculated),<sup>54</sup> died 20 September 1847, aged 76 years, 6 months, and 28 days, and was buried in Clinton Presbyterian churchyard (now Mountain Presbyterian Cemetery), Clinton Township, Lincoln County, Ontario.<sup>55</sup> She married “presumably in 1795,” **BENJAMIN WILCOX, JR.**,<sup>56</sup> born about 28 April 1768 (calculated) in New Jersey, died 13 February 1847, aged 78 years, 9 months, and 15 days, son of Benjamin Wilcox, Sr., of Grimsby Township, and Elsie Lanning.<sup>57</sup>

An order-in-council of 18 November 1800 granted land to Jemima as the daughter of a Loyalist.<sup>58</sup> Benjamin settled on lot 23, concession 6, Clinton Township. He is likely the “Benjamin Willocks [*sic*] Junior” who in 1797 petitioned for land in Townsend Township.<sup>59</sup> The Bottings said he was a private in the 4th Lincoln County Regiment in July 1814, but this record may in fact refer to a younger man of the same name. “Benjamin Willcocks Junr.” was elected trustee of Clinton Presbyterian Church 7 January 1843.<sup>60</sup> As “Benjamin

---

54 The Bottings give “22 Feb 1771 [1772?],” without explaining the uncertain date (Cecelia and Roland Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” [Tucson, Ariz.: privately published, (1970s)], 26). The age at death implies 1771. Undocumented internet sources say she was born in Sussex Co., N.J., but this is unlikely on chronological grounds and the statement has not been found in any early secondary sources, much less a primary source.

55 *Mountain Presbyterian Cemetery (also known as Marlatt or Konkle Cemetery), Clinton Township, Lincoln County* [OGS Cemetery Transcription no. 3382] (St. Catharines, Ontario: Ontario Genealogical Society, Niagara Peninsula Branch, 1986), 10.

56 Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 10.

57 *Mountain Presbyterian Cemetery* (note 55), where his year of death is misread as 1877. See R. Janet Powell, *Annals of the Forty*, revised ed., 10 vols. (Grimsby, Ontario: Grimsby Historical Society, 1965–1968), 6:63–4, 96. The Bottings (note 54, p. 10) give Benjamin’s date of birth as 28 Feb. 1769, but if this statement is based on his reported age at death, their calculation is incorrect. Benjamin Wilcox Sr. is treated accurately but without documentation in the Wilcox genealogy serialized in H. F. Johnston’s journal *Your Family Tree*, vol. 12 (1963): 1423–24, and Elsie Lanning is further identified in Lewis D. Cook, “Lanning Family of Newtown, Queens County, L.I., N.Y., and of Burlington, Hunterdon, Sussex, Warren, Mercer, and Cumberland counties, N.J., and of North Carolina” (typescript, 1970[?], Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia), p. 22; also Family History Library microfilm 1,697,679, item 4.

58 William D. Reid, *The Loyalists in Ontario: The Sons and Daughters of the American Loyalists of Upper Canada* (Lambertville, N.J.: Hunterdon House, 1973), 203.

59 “Report of persons recommended by Paul Averill with the lots wished for by them, and other circumstances relative to the township of Townsend,” in *Twentieth Report of the Department of Public Records and Archives of Ontario, 1931* (Toronto: Legislative Assembly of Ontario, 1932), 11–15, at p. 13.

60 Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 10. Corlene Taylor, “Records of the Presbyterian Church, Clinton and Grimsby, 1819–1870,” *Families* [Ontario Genealogical Society], 26 (1987): 28.



Willcox, of the township of Clinton in the County of Lincoln in the District of Niagara . . . , yeoman,” he made a last will and testament, dated 25 March 1839 and proved 18 February 1848, mentioning his “beloved wife Jimima [*sic*] Willcox,” his “youngest son Hamilton Willcox,” sons “Benjamin Willcox the younger” and Samuel Willcox, “my three eldest sons, viz. Daniel Willcox, John Willcox, and Isaac Willcox,” “my eldest daughter Mary Book, wife of John Book,” and “my youngest daughter Jemima Willcox.” He appointed as executors his sons Daniel Willcox and Isaac Willcox of Grimsby Township, and John Patterson, of Clinton Township, all of Lincoln County.<sup>61</sup>

Children of Benjamin and Jemima<sup>2</sup> (McIntyre) Wilcox:<sup>62</sup>

- i. DANIEL<sup>3</sup> WILCOX was born about 15 April 1796 (calculated), died 14 May 1873, aged 77 years, 29 days, in Lincoln County, of heart disease, and was buried with his wife in the Clinton Presbyterian churchyard (now Mountain Presbyterian Cemetery). He was described as a yeoman, of Grimsby Township, and a Presbyterian.<sup>63</sup> He is listed first among the “three eldest sons” in his father’s will.<sup>64</sup> He served in the War of 1812, appearing as a private in the 4th Regiment of the Lincoln Company of Militia in muster rolls of July and October 1814.<sup>65</sup> He was a farmer in 1819, when he and his younger brother John petitioned for a grant of land. The document notes that “Petitioner John Wilcox was unfit for service during the War being under age and size,” and the cover sheet, signed T. Ridout, notes that it was “Recd. from their Father Benjamin Wilcox 4 May 1819,” and that “It does not appear that either David [*sic*] Wilcox or John Wilcox have [previously] received Land,” which means that the petition would likely have been successful.<sup>66</sup> The petitioners’ father must have been Benjamin Wilcox *junior* rather than the latter’s father, whose wife Elsie Lanning, born no later than 1739, could not have had a son young enough to be excluded from military service in 1812. Daniel Wilcox

---

61 Will of Benjamin Willcox, Lincoln Co. Surrogate Court, Probate Registers, vol. 5 (1845–1855), Archives of Ontario, GS 2, microfilm 91.

62 To save space, census records pertaining to the children are cited only sparingly, and usually only where they are important to clarifying the chronology. The accounts of this family group in Powell, *Annals of the Forty* (note 57), 6:64, and in Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 10–12, both miss Daniel, Isaac, and Mary, and include a Sally Wilcox, whose name is known only from a church membership list and who is not included in her alleged father’s will. They also both include Elizabeth Wilcox, wife of David B. Smith, who was actually a daughter of Daniel Wilcox and Polly McIntyre (see below), though the Bottings (note 54, p. 13) also include her in the correct place. The best account of this family group is the unpublished one by the late Lorraine Joyce (Midgley) Mitchell (1920–2010) of Endicott, N.Y., “History Information on the Willcox Family . . .,” manuscript, 16 pp., dated 21 Apr. 1981, henceforth designated “Mitchell manuscript,” copy in author Dobson’s possession.

63 Daniel Wilcox death record, Lincoln Co., Ontario, Deaths, 1873, #34,742, digital image, “Ontario Deaths, 1869–1937 and Overseas Deaths, 1939–1947” (familysearch.org). *Mountain Presbyterian Cemetery* (note 55), 10. The badly damaged stone of his wife reads “[*illegible*], wife of Daniel Wilcox,” but it is not clear whether the suggested reading of her name as Sarah is based on physical or documentary evidence.

64 His existence is correctly noted in *Annals of the Forty* (note 57), but is missed in the account of his parents in Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 10–12, contributing to a cascade of problematic identifications in that work.

65 In Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 12, this career is less plausibly credited to his uncle, Daniel Wilcox, spouse of no. 3 below.

66 Petition of Daniel and John Wilcox, Upper Canada Land Petitions, Record Group [RG] 1 L3, vol. 527A, bundle W12, petition no. 52, microfilm no. C-2954, Library and Archives Canada, Ottawa, Ontario; extraneous capitalization suppressed.

married probably by 1825 SARAH [THOMPSON?],<sup>67</sup> born about 1799–1801 (aged 50 [or 51] in 1851–1852).<sup>68</sup> They appear in Grimsby Township with seven children in the 1851 census, in which Daniel is called a farmer.<sup>69</sup> Local historian Powell says, “They lived on Lot H, Grimsby Gore and lie buried in the old Clinton burying ground on Lot 19, Conc. VI—the churchyard of the Presbyterian church.”<sup>70</sup> There was issue.<sup>71</sup>

- ii. JOHN<sup>3</sup> WILCOX was probably born about 1798–1799. He is probably the John Wilcox, a farmer and a Presbyterian, who died 3 July 1886, “aged 87 years, 9 months, 10 days,” of general debility and old age, in Norfolk County, whose death record gives his place of birth as Beamsville (in Clinton Township); if so he is buried in Hartford Baptist Church Cemetery, Hartford, Norfolk County. He is listed second among the “three eldest sons” in his father’s will.<sup>72</sup> He was a farmer in 1819, when he petitioned for land, noting that he had been too young for service in the War of 1812.<sup>73</sup> The estimate of his date of birth is based on the assumption that this petition was filed as soon as possible after he reached age twenty-one, an assumption consonant with the verifiable date of birth of his brother Daniel and with the birth about November 1798 for the man who died in 1886. Powell is likely correct in stating that this man was the John Wilcox who “lived in Grimsby Township, and served on the Grimsby Township Council in 1825, 1826, 1831, and 1837,” but not that his wife’s name was Anna.<sup>74</sup> He married before 1835, MARGARET [–?–], and they were members of Clinton Presbyterian Church. The Bottings assign them only one child, a daughter, Elizabeth Catherine Wilcox, born 8 May 1835, and baptized 18 August following in Clinton Presbyterian Church, but the Mitchell manuscript states that “he lived near Brantford, Ontario,” and had issue George, William, Isaac, Louis, and Jane.<sup>75</sup>
- iii. ISAAC<sup>3</sup> WILCOX was born say 1801 and was alive in 1839, when he was listed third among the “three eldest sons” in his father’s will. No death record has been found. According to Mitchell he married ANNIE MARTIN, and had eight children. This statement would accord with the 1851 presence of an Isaac Wilcox, farmer, age 52, with wife Anne and seven children, in Grimsby Town-

67 The surname is per Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), but has not been confirmed.

68 The 1851 Canadian census was initiated in 1851, but not completed until 1852. It is obvious from comparison with other records that the ill-framed question as to “age at next birthday” in the 1851–1852 census caused confusion, and that the actual age was often reported instead. In quoting ages from this source, the recorded number is reduced by one year to represent the *supposed* actual age, while the recorded number (in case it is in fact the actual age) is added as an alternative in square brackets. Readers should keep this in mind when using what we will call here simply the 1851 census.

69 Daniel Wilcox household, 1851 census of Canada West, Grimsby Township, Lincoln Co., Ontario, Enumeration District [ED] 7, p. 15, with presumed children Hannah M. (26), Bertran [*sic*] (24), Ramsey (21), Richard (19), Daniel (16), Jane (14), James A. (12).

70 Powell, *Annals of the Forty* (note 57), 6:63.

71 See note 69. Because Daniel receives such scant treatment in the literature, and there are few period Ontario baptismal records we note that he and his wife Sarah had a daughter Jemima Ann baptized 3 Apr. 1825 in Knox Presbyterian Church (later Trinity United Church), Beamsville. See Dan Walker and Fawne Stratford-Devai, *Vital Records of Upper Canada/Canada West, vol. 1, Part 1: Niagara District (1795–1856)* (Carleton Place, Ont.: Global Heritage Press, 2013), 15.

72 John Wilcox death record, Norfolk Co., Ontario, Deaths, 1886, #11,854 (see note 63). John Wilcox entry, Hartford Baptist Church Cemetery, Hartford, Norfolk Co., Ont., memorial 161,205,888, no digital image (findagrave.com). Thus he is clearly assigned the wrong parentage in Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 17. Will of Benjamin Willcox (note 61).

73 Petition of Daniel and John Wilcox (note 66).

74 Powell, *Annals of the Forty* (note 57), 6:64.

75 Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 12. Mitchell manuscript (note 62).

- ship; the family was Presbyterian.<sup>76</sup> An Isaac Wilcox was elected an elder of Clinton Presbyterian Church in 1844.<sup>77</sup>
- iv. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> WILCOX JR. was born 31 December 1806 (per tombstone), died 5 July 1876 in Clinton Township, aged 70, of “over-exertion and exposure to the hot sun,” and was buried with his wife in Mountain Presbyterian Cemetery.<sup>78</sup> Benjamin, “yeoman,” married by bond dated 12 October 1833 HANNAH PATTERSON, both of Grimsby Township.<sup>79</sup> She was born 1 March 1818 (per tombstone), and died 11 September 1901 in Clinton Township.<sup>80</sup> She was reportedly daughter of William and Jane ([?–]) Patterson.<sup>81</sup> Benjamin was a farmer and a Presbyterian of Clinton Township in 1851 and 1861. According to the Bottings this was “part of the homestead farm.” In 1881 his widow was in there with six children. Her identity as the wife of Benjamin Wilcox is proved by the presence in her household of their sons Oscar and Edgar, whose parentage is known from their marriage records.<sup>82</sup>
- v. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> WILCOX was born about 1807. He was alive in 1861, but no death record has been found. He married about 1830 HANNAH [?–]. According to the Bottings, “he had a small part of the homestead farm,” and is listed in the 1851 and 1861 censuses of Clinton Township. The Mitchell manuscript lists five children for them.<sup>83</sup>
- vi. MARY<sup>3</sup> WILCOX was born in Clinton Township (per death record), reportedly on 3 December 1808,<sup>84</sup> died there of pneumonia 29 May 1879, described as a farmer’s wife and a Presbyterian.<sup>85</sup> In her father’s 1839 will, she was “my eldest daughter Mary Book, wife of John Book,” but the Bottings erroneously placed her in the family of her father’s brother, Daniel Wilcox.<sup>86</sup> She married before 1826 (first-known child) JOHN BOOK, who was born 17 September 1802 in Clinton Township and died there 1 March 1882 of old age, described as a farmer and a Presbyterian.<sup>87</sup> He was son of George and Susan Elizabeth (McPherson) Book.<sup>88</sup> He held lot 14, concession 10 of Clinton.

76 Mitchell manuscript (note 62). Isaac Wilcox household, 1851 census of Canada West, Grimsby Twp., Lincoln Co., Ontario, ED 7, p. 75.

77 Taylor, “Records of the Presbyterian Church, Clinton and Grimsby” (note 60), 29.

78 Benjamin Wilcox death record, Norfolk Co., Ontario, Deaths, 1876, #37,839 (see note 63). *Mountain Presbyterian Cemetery* (note 55), 10, which has his tombstone stating his date of death as 7 July 1876. The statement in Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 11, that he died 7 July 1896 is clearly a misprint, as his wife was a widow in 1881.

79 Wilcox-Patterson marriage, Marriage Bonds, 1779–1858, Upper and Lower Canada, RG 5 B9, vol. 26, bond #3,822, LAC microfilm C-6782, Library and Archives Canada; digital image (<http://bac-lac.gc.ca/eng/discover/vital-statistics/births-marriages-deaths/marriage-bonds>).

80 Hannah Wilcox death record, Norfolk Co., Ontario, Deaths, 1901, #16,428 (see note 63). *Mountain Presbyterian Cemetery* (note 55), 10.

81 Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 11.

82 Hannah Wilcox household, 1881 census of Ontario, Clinton Twp., Lincoln Co., p. 28–29, dw. 147, fam. 155. Oscar Alem Wilcox marriage, 1882, #6,804, and Henry Edgar Willcox [*sic*] marriage, 1885, #6,785, both in Lincoln Co.; digital images, “Ontario Marriages, 1869–1927” ([familysearch.org](http://familysearch.org)).

83 Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), p. 11. Mitchell manuscript (note 62). Regarding censuses, see note 62.

84 Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 15.

85 Mary Book death record, Norfolk Co., Ontario, Deaths, 1879, #98,119 (see note 63), giving her age at death as 76, possibly exaggerated.

86 Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 15.

87 John Book death record, Norfolk Co., Ontario, Deaths, 1882, #10,206 (see note 63).

88 See Lowell S. Thomas, “Mac/McPherson of PA, . . . and Related Families,” at [www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=seadragon5&id=I54689](http://www.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=seadragon5&id=I54689), improving upon the account in Powell, *Annals of the Forty* (note 57), 3:56.

Mary and John were members of Gainsborough Presbyterian Church in 1833.<sup>89</sup> He was a widower in Clinton Township in 1881. There was issue.<sup>90</sup>

- vii. HAMILTON<sup>3</sup> WILCOX was born probably about 1814<sup>91</sup> in Clinton Township, and died 29 January 1901 in Lincoln County of “La Grippe” (influenza), aged 87.<sup>92</sup> He married reportedly on 7 October 1837 DOROTHEA LARAWAY,<sup>93</sup> born probably about 1811 and was alive in 1881. No death record has been found. She is said to have been of Pelham Township, Welland County.<sup>94</sup> Hamilton Wilcox was elected a trustee of Clinton Presbyterian Church in 1844,<sup>95</sup> and he appears in the 1851, 1861, 1871, and 1881 censuses of Clinton Township.<sup>96</sup> The Bottings and Mitchell agree this couple had eight children.<sup>97</sup>
- viii. JEMIMA<sup>3</sup> WILCOX was born [15?] April 1817, died 22 August 1874, and was buried in the old Clinton Presbyterian Church.<sup>98</sup> In her father’s 1839 will, she is mentioned as “my youngest daughter Jemima Willcox,” suggesting she had not yet received her marriage portion. This evidence assists in distinguishing her from her much older double first cousin, Jemima Wilcox (below, 4.iv), who was already married in 1839. The present Jemima is probably the Jemima Willcox who was a member of the Clinton Presbyterian Church in February 1843,<sup>99</sup> and who married 29 March 1847 CONRAD TUFFORD,<sup>100</sup> son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Thomas) Tufford. Conrad was likely the man of this name, a farmer and a Presbyterian, who was born in Louth Township and died 5 March 1894 of influenza in Lincoln County.<sup>101</sup>

(To be continued)

89 Powell, *Annals of the Forty* (note 57), 3:56. Maurice E. Comfort, “Gainsborough Presbyterian Church Records,” *Families* (Ontario Genealogical Society) 18 (1979): 75–83, at p. 78.

90 John Book households: 1851 census of Canada West, Clinton Twp., Lincoln Co., Ontario, Dist. 6, p. 15; 1881 census of Ontario, Clinton Twp., Dist. 145, Lincoln Co., p. 37, dw. 189, fam. 198.

91 He was age 46 in 1861, 58 in 1871, 87 in 1901 (see note 62). His date of birth is incorrectly calculated as 1803 in Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 10.

92 Hamilton Wilcox death record, Norfolk Co., Ontario, Deaths, 1901, #16,473 (see note 63).

93 Powell, *Annals of the Forty* (note 57), 6:63–64. This statement may be based on some private record, since Walker and Stratford-Devai state that the district marriage registers for Niagara are lost (*Vital Records of Upper Canada/Canada West* [note 71], unnumbered page immediately following the copyright page).

94 She was age 44 in 1861 (inconsistent with other reports of her age), 60 in 1871, and 70 in 1881. She may be of the family treated in John Becker, “Jonas Laraway—Loyalist,” *Families* (Ontario Genealogical Society) 48 (2009): 19–22. An older Dorothea Laraway married Harmanus Truax (1764–1841?) and came to Ontario. See T. de T. Truax, “The House of Truax: Descendants of Philippe du Trieux, 1586–1653,” *RECORD* 58 (1927): 330, and a Truax–Laraway query in *Families* (Ontario Genealogical Society) 17 (1978): 216.

95 Taylor, “Records of the Presbyterian Church, Clinton and Grimsby” (note 60), 29.

96 See note 62. Hamilton Wilcox household, 1881 census of Ontario, Clinton Twp., Dist. 145, Lincoln Co., p. 28, dw. 145, fam. 152, in which he was a farmer and a Presbyterian.

97 Census records support the inference that they were *not* the parents of Mary Elizabeth Wilcox, born 1839–40 (aged 25 in 1865) in Clinton Township, who married 27 Dec. 1865, Lewis Hoffman, and whose marriage record names her parents as Hamilton and *Caroline* Wilcox (Hoffman–Wilcox marriage, Lincoln Co. marriage registrations, 1865, vol. 33, p. 77).

98 Birth date (with question mark), death date, and burial data are according to Botting, “Wilcoxes and McIntyres of Lincoln County” (note 54), 12. An official record of her death has not been found.

99 Taylor, “Records of the Presbyterian Church, Clinton and Grimsby” (note 60), 29.

100 Powell, *Annals of the Forty* (note 57), 6:63–4.

101 Conrad Tufford death record, Norfolk Co., Ontario, Deaths, 1894, #32,437 (see note 63).

## GEORGE<sup>1</sup> LANE OF RYE, AND A LANE LINE FROM WESTCHESTER COUNTY WESTWARD

BY WILLIAM B. SAXBE JR., CG, FASG

(Continued from THE RECORD 148:214)

6. **JAMES<sup>6</sup> LANE** (George<sup>5-4</sup>, Solomon<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2-1</sup>) was born 30 September 1787, probably in the Minisink area of the Delaware River valley, perhaps in Sussex County, New Jersey, the son of George and Blandina (Middagh) Lane. He was baptized at the Minisink Dutch Reformed Church in Montague Township, Sussex County, 20 September 1789.<sup>243</sup> He died in the Town of Tioga, Tioga County, 5 December 1864, “in the 80th [*sic*] year of his age.” He was buried in Tioga Cemetery, Owego, Tioga County, where his gravestone says he was 78.<sup>244</sup> He married, as her second husband, about 1812, **JANE (TAYLOR) TAYLOR**. She was born in Ireland about 1794,<sup>245</sup> the daughter of Joseph and [–?] (Carleton or Coulter) Taylor. Her family reportedly came to the United States in 1800, arriving at Philadelphia.<sup>246</sup> She died in the Town of Tioga, 9

---

243 Royden Woodward Vosburgh, *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records*, Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 5 (New York: The Society, 1913), 198. The witnesses were Catrine Middagh, his mother’s sister, and James Bennett, his mother’s half-brother; James Lane was probably named after the latter. An 1888 Tioga Co. history says “James Lane, son of James [*sic*], came from Delaware . . .” (W. B. Gay, *Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County, New York, 1785–1888* [Syracuse, N.Y.: W. B. Gay, 1888], 369), but “the Delaware” in Tioga Co. parlance meant the Minisink area along the Delaware River, not the state of Delaware (Charlotte Bartow of the Tioga County Historical Society, Owego, N.Y., to author, letter, 8 Feb. 1978). No original document assigns James<sup>6</sup> Lane a father named James. The 24 Apr. 1910 death certificate of James’s son Charles T. Lane says that Charles’s father James was born at Lanesboro, Pa. (Charles T. Lane death cert., New York, 1910, #20,403). However, Lanesboro was named after a Martin Lane (1778–1825), who moved to that area in Harmony Twp., Susquehanna Co., Pa., in 1818 (Emily C. Blackman, *History of Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania* [Philadelphia: Claxton, Remsen, & Haffelfinger, 1873], 96).

244 James Lane marker, Tioga Cemetery, Owego, Tioga Co., N.Y., read by the author, 25 May 1998). Also James Lane obituary, *Owego* [N.Y.] *Gazette*, 22 Dec. 1864, p. 3.

245 Jane Lane marker, Tioga Cemetery, Owego, Tioga Co., read by the author, 25 May 1998; also memorial 84,591,695, digital image (findagrave.com). Also Jane Lane obituary, *Owego Gazette*, 17 Mar. 1864, p. 3. Birthplace from censuses, below.

246 Julia West Lindsley, “Family Record—Lindsley, Taylor, West, Earmer, Halsey” (four-page manuscript, 1899), copy forwarded to the author by M. Lynn Sullivan, 16 June 1997. Author Lindsley was the wife of Aaron L. Lindsley, whose mother was Dorcas (Taylor) Lindsley. Dorcas was the sister of Jane (Taylor) (Taylor) Lane. Dorcas’s father was named as Joseph Taylor, and her mother as [–?] Carleton. Several unreferenced family trees at ancestry.com say that the parents of Jane and Dorcas’s brother Charles Taylor were William Taylor and Lucretia Dorcas *Coulter*. Note that a brief biography of Jane’s son Samuel Taylor Lane said his mother’s maiden name was *Colter* (*Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* [Chicago: J. H. Beers, 1896], 379). The Carleton surname was also reported in John M. Lindly, *History of the Lindley-Lindsley-Linsey Families in America, 1639–1930*, 2 vols. (Winfield, Iowa: the author, 1930), 1:494. A history of Tioga Co., said Jane’s father was Rev. Charles Taylor, but he was Jane’s brother (Gay, *Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County, New York* [note 243], 369). There is no record of Joseph Taylor and his family arriving at Philadelphia 1800–

March 1864, aged 78, and was buried beside her husband in Tioga Cemetery.<sup>247</sup> Her first husband was Samuel Taylor, of an unrelated Taylor family, who was born 28 April 1786, son of Jasper and Catherine (Edmunds) Taylor, and baptized 5 June 1790 at Machackemeck Reformed Dutch Church in the Minisink.<sup>248</sup> Samuel died in Tioga County 15 November 1812, and was buried in Weltonville Cemetery, Newark Valley, Tioga County.<sup>249</sup>

James Lane presumably was the male under 16 in his father's household in the Town of Mamakating, Ulster County, in 1790, and the male age 10–15 in his father's household in the Town of Owego, Tioga County, in 1800. His older brother George Lane Jr. was in the next household in 1800.<sup>250</sup> A biography of James's son Samuel said that James "lived on a farm where he for several years operated a sawmill."<sup>251</sup> James was probably the male 16–25 in his brother's household in 1810, in the Town of Spencer, Tioga County.<sup>252</sup>

On 1 February 1812 James bought land in the Town of Lisle, Broome County, on the Tioga County line (contiguous with the Town of Candor in that county, where James and Jane lived most of their lives), from William and Anna Rees for \$500.<sup>253</sup> He served as a private in Ward's 2nd Regiment in the War of 1812.<sup>254</sup> In 1820 his household contained one male and one female 26–44, one female 45 or older, and two males and two females under 10.<sup>255</sup> On 10 July 1821 a letter was being held for James Lane at the post office in Owego, Tioga's county seat.<sup>256</sup> The 1825 state census of the Town of Candor shows four males and three females in the family: one male 18–45 subject to militia duty and qualified to vote, one married female under 45, and one unmarried female 16–45; one female had married in the past year. There were eight acres of improved land, four neat cattle, two horses, nine sheep, and four

1819; the immigration may have been earlier (Elizabeth P. Bentley, *Passenger Arrivals at the Port of Philadelphia, 1800–1819* [Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 1986], 711). The actual passenger lists were destroyed by fire, but passengers' baggage lists survived.

247 Jane Lane marker (note 245).

248 *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* [note 246], 379, which names Samuel Taylor as the first husband of Jane (Taylor) Lane. Vosburgh, *Minisink Valley Reformed Dutch Church Records* (note 243), 199. Machackemeck was in the Town of Mamakating until 1798, when the Town of Deerpark was created.

249 Samuel Taylor marker, Weltonville Cemetery, Tioga Co., read by the author, 26 May 1998.

250 George Lane households: 1790 U.S. census, Town of Mamakating, Ulster Co., p. 175; 1800 U.S. census, Town of Owego, Tioga Co., fol. 239.

251 *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 379.

252 George Lane household, 1810 U.S. census, Town of Spencer, Tioga Co., p. 653.

253 Broome Co., N.Y., Deeds, 4:158. Neither James nor any of his children were ever recorded as grantors of this property. James was never a recorded grantee or grantor of any land in Tioga Co., but an 1822 fire destroyed a Tioga Co. courthouse, then in the Town of Spencer, which may have held Lane deeds.

254 James Lane payroll card, 2 Sept.–2 Oct. 1814, digital image, "War of 1812 Service Records, 1812–1815" (ancestry.com). Also Gay, *Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County, New York* (note 243), 369.

255 James Lane household, 1820 U.S. census, Town of Candor, Tioga Co., p. 186. Perhaps the older woman was Jane's mother.

256 Mrs. Gordon H. Woodward, "Letters Remaining in Post Office, Owego," *Tree Talks* 31 (June 1991): 128.

hogs. Five yards of fulled cloth were produced in the past year, plus twelve yards of flannel and two yards of cotton or linen cloth.<sup>257</sup>

The household at Candor in the 1830 census is unaccountably smaller than expected, containing one male 40–49, one female 30–39, one male 15–19, and one female under 5. The family of James’s brother George, on the same page, held a reasonably accurate complement.<sup>258</sup> The 1835 state census there showed two males and four females in James’s family, one male qualified to vote; one married female under 45; two females under 16; one male and one female born in the past year; twelve acres improved land, four cattle, one horse, no sheep, two hogs; four yards of fulled cloth produced, sixteen yards of flannel, and twenty yards of cotton or linen cloth.<sup>259</sup> In 1840 there was one male 50–59, one female 40–49, one female 15–19, one female 10–14, and one male 5–9. In 1850 more data were provided: James Lane, 66, birthplace unknown; Jane Lane, 58, born Ireland; Lindsley Lane, 21, born in New York. The 1855 state census listed James Lane, 70, born Pennsylvania, farmer, owner of land; Jane Lane, 64, born Ireland, alien; Lindsley Lane, 24, child, born in Tioga County, farmer, owner of land.<sup>260</sup> The couple has not been identified in the 1860 census, either alone or with any of their children. There is no probate record in Tioga County for either James or Jane.

Jane (Taylor) (Taylor) Lane came with her parents and siblings from Ireland to Philadelphia, reportedly in 1800; her father Joseph died of yellow fever soon after arrival.<sup>261</sup> Her mother then took the family to northern New York, where there were many Scots-Irish settlements. The 1810 census shows, as heads of households in the fourth ward of Schenectady, Schenectady County, the Widow Taylor and Jane’s brothers Charles and Joseph. The fourth ward later became the Town of Glenville, which borders the Town of Charlton in Saratoga County.<sup>262</sup> The family belonged to the Associate Reformed Church of Charlton and Galway. A Mrs. Taylor was admitted to membership of the church 29 September 1803; on 15 April 1805 Jane’s brothers Charles and Joseph were admitted; and on 10 October 1806 Jane and her sister Dorcas “were admitted to special privileges by the Session.” The church “Removed and Certified” (as referrals to their subsequent churches) Charles, Joseph, Jane, and Dorcas (then Dorcas Lindsley), and their sister Rachel (then Rachel

257 James Lane household, 1825 N.Y. state census, Town of Candor, Tioga Co., unpaginated (Family History Library microfilm [FHL] 816,363, item 2). One of the younger women may have been Jane’s daughter from her first marriage.

258 James and George Lane households, 1830 U.S. census, Town of Candor, Tioga Co., p. 249.

259 James Lane household, 1835 N.Y. state census, Town of Candor, Tioga Co., unpaginated (FHL 816,363, item 3).

260 James Lane households: 1840 U.S. census, Town of Candor, Tioga Co., p. 24; 1850 U.S. census, Town of Owego, Tioga Co., p. 266, dw. 1452, fam. 1491; 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Owego, Election District [Elec. Dist.] 2, Tioga Co., unpaginated, dw./fam. 208 (FHL 816,364).

261 Lindsley, “Family Record—Lindsley, Taylor, West, Earner, Halsey” (note 246), 2.

262 Charles Taylor, Joseph Taylor, and Widow Taylor households, 1810 U.S. census, Schenectady, Ward 4, Town of Schenectady, Schenectady Co., pp. 965–66, 968. For 4th ward becoming Town of Glenville see New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, *New York Family History Research Guide and Gazetteer* (New York: The Society, 2014), 608.

Bell) on 30 January 1815 (the exact year is ambiguous).<sup>263</sup> Well before 1815, Charles, Jane, and Rachel were in Tioga County. Rachel and her husband William Bell moved to Candor from Saratoga County in 1808, and are buried in the Presbyterian Church Burying Ground, Owego, Tioga County.<sup>264</sup> Jane's first husband, Samuel Taylor, died in Tioga County in 1812, having fathered their two children,<sup>265</sup> so their marriage was no later than 1810. Charles was appointed an assessor, fence-viewer, and "damage-prizer" at Candor's first town meeting, 5 March 1811.<sup>266</sup> Joseph was at Charlton as late as 1860,<sup>267</sup> and died at Cohoes, Albany County, in 1874.<sup>268</sup> Dorcas married Aaron Lindsley at the Presbyterian Church of Manny's Corners, Town of Amsterdam, Montgomery County, a few miles west of Charlton, 12 April 1810.<sup>269</sup> Dorcas spent most of her life in Troy, Rensselaer County,<sup>270</sup> and died in 1854 at the home of her son Rev. Aaron L. Lindsley, minister of the Presbyterian Church at South Salem [now Lewisboro], Westchester County.<sup>271</sup>

Jane had two children in her first marriage, "one of whom passed away in childhood, and the other grew to maturity, reared a family and died near the homestead."<sup>272</sup> Neither has been identified. Jane was an organizing member of St. Mark's Presbyterian Church at Candor 16 September 1823.<sup>273</sup>

Children of James<sup>6</sup> and Jane (Taylor) (Taylor) Lane, all probably born at Candor, Tioga County:<sup>274</sup>

- 7 i. SAMUEL<sup>7</sup> TAYLOR LANE was born 15 April 1814; died at Port Clinton, Ottawa County, Ohio, 7 December 1895. He married first JULIA B. McDONALD, second LYDIA ANN SCHOONOVER, and third MARY GERTRUDE KING.

<sup>263</sup> The cover page of the church's register reads "This Book Contains the Records of the Session of the associate Reformed Congregation of Galway and Charlton from its first Erection." Copies (pp. 1, 224, 226–27, 333) provided to the author by Barbara C. Holbrook, Charlton Historical Society, 16 June 1978. Membership in this church in this time period indicates that the Taylors were Scots or Scots-Irish.

<sup>264</sup> *Owego Gazette*, 26 Aug. 1886, p. 1. William and Rachel (Taylor) Bell entries, Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Tioga Co., memorials 102,574,333 and 102,574,334, no digital images (findagrave.com).

<sup>265</sup> Samuel Taylor marker, Weltonville Cemetery, Newark Valley, Tioga Co., memorial 82,345,175 (findagrave.com).

<sup>266</sup> *History of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler Counties, New York* (Philadelphia: Everts and Ensign, 1879), 138.

<sup>267</sup> Joseph Taylor household, 1860 U.S. census, Town of Charlton, Saratoga Co., p. 68, dw. 562, fam. 574.

<sup>268</sup> Joseph Taylor interment card, Albany Rural Cemetery, Menands, N.Y., digital image, "Albany Rural Cemetery Burial Cards, 1791–2011," (ancestry.com).

<sup>269</sup> Lindsley–Taylor marriage record, Session Register, 1799–1828, Presbyterian Church, Manny's Corners, Montgomery Co.; original held by Presbyterian Historical Society, Philadelphia, Pa. Manny's Corners is less than three miles from Charlton, Saratoga Co., and from Glenville, Schenectady Co. The record said Aaron was "of Amsterdam," Dorcas of "Schenectady Patent."

<sup>270</sup> Dorcas Linley household, 1830 U.S. census, Troy, Ward 1, Rensselaer Co., p. 11; Dorcas Lindsley household, 1840 U.S. census, Troy, Ward 4, Rensselaer Co., p. 76.

<sup>271</sup> Lindsley, "Family Record—Lindsley, Taylor, West, Earmer, Halsey" (note 246).

<sup>272</sup> *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 379.

<sup>273</sup> Jean D. Worden, "Church Records from St. Mark's Presbyterian Church, Candor," *Tree Talks* 20 (Sept. 1980): 187–88; original is in manuscript collection #1,042, Cornell University, Ithaca, N.Y.

<sup>274</sup> Based on residential history of the parents and *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 379–80.



- ii. NANCY ANN<sup>7</sup> LANE was born in 1818, died 1 March 1853, aged 35, “near Ann Arbor, Michigan,” and was buried in Phelps Burying Ground, Scio Township, Washtenaw County, Michigan. She married JOHN VANDEMARK, who was born about 1811.<sup>275</sup>
- iii. CHARLES TAYLOR<sup>7</sup> LANE was born 2 February 1820 and died in the hamlet of Apalachin, Town of Owego, Tioga County, 25 April 1910.<sup>276</sup> He married MARY ELIZABETH BROWNELL about 1848.<sup>277</sup> She was born in the Town of Easton, Washington County, 2 May 1823, daughter of Samuel and Eliza (Thomas) Brownell. Mary died in the Town of Union, Broome County, 20 April 1915. Both Charles and Mary were buried in Tioga Cemetery, Owego.<sup>278</sup>
- iv. ELIZA M.<sup>7</sup> LANE was born in March 1824, died 28 July 1912, and was buried in Riverside Cemetery, Apalachin, Tioga County. She married ALBERT BARTON about 1843 (married 57 years in 1900). He was born in Schoharie or Dutchess County 4 April “1823” (more likely 1821–1822), and died 30 December 1904, son of Leonard and Sarah (Allen) Barton.<sup>279</sup>
- v. CHARLOTTE RACHEL<sup>7</sup> LANE was born in 1825, died at Tioga Center, Tioga County, 7 January 1908, and was buried in Tioga Cemetery, Owego.<sup>280</sup> She married NOAH GOODRICH 16 May 1845. He was born near Owego, Tioga County, 5 April 1823, son of Norman and Eliza (True) Goodrich. He died at Tioga Center 15 September 1903, aged 80, and was buried in Tioga Cemetery, Owego.<sup>281</sup>
- vi. CATHERINE EDMUNDS<sup>7</sup> LANE was born about 1827–1829, died in Broome County 13 April 1899, and was buried in Floral Park Cemetery, Johnson City, Broome County.<sup>282</sup> She married JOHNSON JACOB BARTON about 1848. He

275 The findagrave.com entry for James Lane (note 244) includes unsourced information on his children, including Nancy Ann. Supported by Nancy Ann Vandermark (“wife of John”) marker, Phelps Burying Ground, Scio, Mich., memorial 27,758,678, digital image (findagrave.com).

276 Charles T. Lane death cert., New York State, 1910, #20,403. Charles T. and Mary E. Lane joint marker, Tioga Cemetery, Owego, Tioga Co., memorials 84,593,736 and 84,593,953, digital image (findagrave.com).

277 Married 52 years in 1900 (Charles T. and Mary E. Lane in Louis H. Lane household, 1900 U.S. census, Town of Union, Broome Co., Enumeration District [ED] 48, sheet 13A, dw. 348, fam. 374).

278 Mary E. Lane death cert., New York State, 1915, #20,643. Charles T. and Mary E. Lane joint marker (note 276).

279 Eliza M. (Lane) Barton entry, Riverside Cemetery, Apalachin, Tioga Co., memorial 84,585,108, no digital image (findagrave.com), including unsourced information on Albert Barton, who has no known findagrave entry. Albert’s birth year was given there as 1823, two months after his brother, but census records indicate the year should be one to two years earlier. The 1855 and 1865 censuses report his birth in Dutchess Co.; the 1875 census shows his birthplace as Schoharie Co. (Albert Barton households, all Town of Owego, Tioga Co.: 1855 N.Y. state census, Elec. Dist. 2, unpaginated, dw. 182, fam. 183; 1865 N.Y. state census, Elec. Dist. 2, p. 33, dw. 189, fam. 206; 1875 N.Y. state census, Elec. Dist. 2, p. 18, dw. 140, fam. 142; 1900 U.S. census, ED 127, sheet 9B, dw. 215, fam. 217).

280 “Mrs. Noah Goodrich” obituary, *Waverly* [N.Y.] *Free Press and Tioga County Record*, 10 Jan. 1908, Owego Section, p. 3, col. 5. Charlotte R. (Lane) Goodrich marker, Tioga Cemetery, Owego, Tioga Co., memorial 105,487,527 (findagrave.com), which gives her lifespan as 1825–1908.

281 Gay, *Historical Gazetteer of Tioga County, New York* (note 243), 467. Goodrich–Lane marriage, *Owego Gazette*, 16 May 1845, p. 2. Noah Goodrich obituary, *Owego* [N.Y.] *Daily Record*, 16 Sept. 1903, p. 3, col. 2. Noah Goodrich marker, Tioga Cemetery, Owego, memorial 105,487,558, digital image (findagrave.com).

282 She was age 26 in 1855 and age 37 in 1865 (note 283). Catharine (Lane) Barton entry, Floral Park Cemetery, Johnson City, memorial 173,826,651, no digital image (findagrave.com), which gives 10 April as her death date. Cathrene [sic] L. Barton death index entry, 13 Apr. 1899, Willow Point, N.Y. State Death Index; digital image (archive.org), citing cert. #17,345. Barton family card, Family Card File, Tioga Co. Historical Society, Owego, which gives her middle name. Catherine Edmunds Lane was named for Catherine (Edmunds) Taylor, who was Jane (Taylor) (Taylor) Lane’s first mother-in-law and not the child’s grandmother.

was born in Saratoga or Dutchess County 11 February 1823, son of Leonard and Sarah (Allen) Barton. Johnson died at the home of their son Dr. S. T. Barton, in Lestershire (now Johnson City), Broome County, 21 July 1904, and was buried in Floral Park Cemetery there.<sup>283</sup>

- vii. AARON "LINDSLEY"<sup>27</sup> LANE was born 6 April 1831 and died 20 April 1915. He married MARY JANE NUTT at Weltonville, Town of Candor, Tioga County, 31 January 1856. She was born 2 May 1832, daughter of David Barnett and Susanna (Bell) Nutt. Mary Jane died 30 September 1908. Both Lindsley and Mary are buried in Riverside Cemetery, Apalachin, Tioga County.<sup>284</sup>

7. **SAMUEL TAYLOR**<sup>7</sup> **LANE** (James<sup>6</sup>, George<sup>5-4</sup>, Solomon<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2-1</sup>) was born in the Town of Candor, Tioga County, 15 April 1814, died at Port Clinton, Ottawa County, Ohio, 7 December 1895, and was buried in Lakeview Cemetery there.<sup>285</sup> He married first **JULIA B. McDONALD** at Candor 26 November 1835.<sup>286</sup> She was born about 14 May 1816 (calculated), probably daughter of Alexander and Deborah ([–?–]) McDonald. Julia died 28 January 1837, aged 20 years, 8 months, 14 days, and was buried in West Newark Cemetery, Newark Valley, Tioga County.<sup>287</sup> Samuel married second **LYDIA ANN SCHOONOVER** in Tioga County 4 July 1837. She was born in Tioga County about 20 January 1817 (calculated),<sup>288</sup> daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Decker) Schoonover.<sup>289</sup>

---

283 Johnson Jacob Barton entry, Floral Park Cemetery, Johnson City, memorial 173,826,370, no digital image (findagrave.com). Barton family card (note 282). J. J. Barton obituary, "Old Resident Dies Suddenly," *Binghamton* [N.Y.] *Press*, 21 July 1904, p. 1, col. 3. Johnson/Johnson J. Barton households: 1855 N.Y. state census, Town of Owego, Elec. Dist. 2, Tioga Co., unpaginated, dw. 166, fam. 167, which says his birthplace was Saratoga Co.; 1865 N.Y. state census, Town of Owego, Elec. Dist. 2, Tioga Co., p. 26, dw. 145, fam. 159, which says Dutchess Co. His findagrave entry says without documentation that he was born at Vernon, Sussex Co., N.J.

284 A. Lindsley Lane death notice, *Binghamton Press*, 22 Apr. 1915, p. 3, col. 3. Mary Jane Lane death notice, *Binghamton Press*, 3 Oct. 1908, p. 3, col. 6. Aaron Lindley Lane and Mary Jane Nutt Lane marker, Riverside Cemetery, Apalachin, Tioga Co., memorials 80,099,456 and 80,099,409, digital images (findagrave.com), inscribed with birth and death years only; undocumented notes supply birth dates and places for both.

285 Samuel Lane entry, Ottawa Co., Ohio, Death Records, 2:140. *Death Records from the Probate Court, Ottawa County, Ohio, 1869–1908* (Port Clinton, Ohio: Ottawa Co. Chapter, Ohio Genealogical Society, 1981), 55. *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 379–81. Rev. S. T. Lane and Mary C. Lane joint marker, Lakeview Cemetery, Port Clinton, Ottawa Co., Ohio, memorial 103,312,012, digital image (findagrave.com). *Ottawa County, Ohio, Cemetery Inscriptions* (Port Clinton, Ohio: Ottawa Co. Chapter, Ohio Genealogical Society, 1976), 25. Samuel Lane obituary, *Sandusky* [Ohio] *Register*, 17 Dec. 1895, p. 9. News of Samuel's death was slow to return to his birthplace: an obituary appeared in the *Owego Gazette*, seven years after his death (*Owego Gazette*, 8 Jan. 1903, p. 1).

286 Fred Q. Bowman, *10,000 Vital Records of Central New York* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 1988), 143, citing *Geneva* [N.Y.] *Gazette*, 23 Dec. 1835, no p. or col. given. Middle initial from her daughter Jane's gravestone (below).

287 Julia Lane, wife of Samuel T. Lane, marker, West Newark Cemetery, memorial 55,020,592, digital image (findagrave.com). Alexander and Deborah McDonald to Julia B. Lane, 26 Dec. 1836, recorded 28 Dec., Tioga Co., Deeds, 34:129, all parties were of Candor; Alexander signed by mark, but Deborah did not sign the deed. Also Samuel T. and Julia Lane to Alexander McDonald, 27 Dec. 1836, giving a life lease on the same property back to McDonald for \$50 per year, 34:534 (both in FHL 816,047). Daniel McDonald leased an "undivided half" of the property to Alexander on the same day (34:534), suggesting that Daniel and Julia were siblings; the lease was "for the Term of his life [and] that of his wife Deborah." There were no other McDonald families in Tioga Co. at the time.

288 *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 380. Lydia Ann (Schoonover) Lane entry, Mexico Cemetery, Wyandot Co., Ohio, memorial 84,709,207, no digital image (findagrave.com), which includes a transcription of the marker.

She died, probably in Seneca Township, Seneca County, Ohio, 9 May 1850, aged 33 years, 3 months, 20 days, and was buried in Mexico Cemetery in the nearby hamlet of Mexico, Tymochtee Township, Wyandot County, Ohio.<sup>290</sup> Samuel T. Lane married third **MARY GERTRUDE KING** in Ottawa County, Ohio, 27 January 1851.<sup>291</sup> She was born 22 November 1823, daughter of James and Sarah (Sylvester) King. She died at Buffalo, Erie County, 15 November 1906, where she lived with a daughter, and was buried beside her late husband in Lakeview Cemetery, Port Clinton, Ottawa County, Ohio.<sup>292</sup>

Samuel Taylor Lane was named for his mother's first husband. As a young man he worked on his father's farm and at his father's sawmill, and served an apprenticeship to a blacksmith.<sup>293</sup> On 26 December 1836, just eleven months after he married Julia, her probable parents sold them just over fifty-three acres, which Samuel and Julia promptly leased back to Alexander and Deborah for \$50 annually for the remainder of their lives. Julia died in 1837, and her only child, Jane, died later the same year.<sup>294</sup>

Samuel married his second wife, Lydia Ann Schoonover, later in 1837.<sup>295</sup> Her parents moved from Tioga County to Hardin County in northwestern Ohio in 1838.<sup>296</sup> Samuel and Lydia went to Ohio in time for the 1840 census, settling in Seneca Township, Seneca County, thirty miles from her parents.<sup>297</sup> Samuel ran a sawmill at the nearby hamlet of Mexico. Although he has not been found in the 1850 census, in May of that year his wife Lydia was buried in Mexico Cemetery,<sup>298</sup> less than one mile from Seneca Township. Joseph T. Lane, age 11, Samuel and Lydia's second child, lived with his maternal grandparents in Hardin County in 1850.<sup>299</sup>

289 Minnie Ichler Kohler, *Twentieth Century History of Hardin County, Ohio*, 2 vols. (Chicago: Lewis, 1910), 2:695.

290 Lydia Ann (Schoonover) Lane entry (note 288).

291 Lane–King marriage, Ottawa Co., Ohio, Marriage Records, A:249, 268 (bride and groom have separate entries).

292 *Ottawa County, Ohio, Cemetery Inscriptions* (note 285), 25. Rev. S. T. Lane and Mary C. Lane joint marker (note 285). Mary G. Lane death record, New York Deaths, 1906, #40; copy in possession of the author, which gives her birth date and says she was born in Lacarne, Erie Twp., Ottawa Co. Contrary to that information, James King and family were not in what is now Ottawa Co. (formed 1840) until after 1830. In 1820 they were in Licking Co. (James King household, 1820 U.S. census, Hanover Twp., Licking Co., Ohio, p. 15) and in 1830 in Knox (now Morrow) Co. (James King household, 1830 U.S. census, Chester Twp., Knox Co., Ohio, p. 278). Sarah Sylvester was Sarah<sup>6</sup> (Obadiah<sup>5</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4-3</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>). See Albert Henry Sylvester, "Richard Sylvester of Weymouth, Mass., and Some of His Descendants," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* 86 (1932): 84–93, at 92. Like many places in the Old Northwest Territory, Port Clinton's name commemorates Gov. DeWitt Clinton of New York, the "father" of the Erie Canal.

293 *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 380.

294 For deeds, see note 287. Julia Lane, wife of Samuel T. Lane, marker (note 287). Jane D. Lane, "Dau. of Samuel T. and Julia B. Lane" marker, West Newark Cemetery, Newark Valley, Tioga Co., memorial 55,020,814, digital image (findagrave.com); personally read by author 25 May 1998.

295 *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 380. Lydia Ann (Schoonover) Lane entry, Mexico Cemetery (note 288).

296 Kohler, *Twentieth Century History of Hardin County, Ohio* (note 289), 2:695.

297 Sam<sup>1</sup> T. Lane household, 1840 U.S. census, Seneca Twp., Seneca Co., Ohio, p. 201.

298 Lydia Ann (Schoonover) Lane entry, Mexico Cemetery (note 288).

299 Jos. T. Lane in Joseph Schoonover household, 1850 U.S. census, Pleasant Twp., Hardin Co., Ohio, p. 120 [verso].

Samuel married his third wife, Mary Gertrude King, in Ottawa County 27 January 1851.<sup>300</sup> The year 1851 also first marked Samuel's new calling as a circuit-riding preacher, covering several counties. He preached to Methodist Episcopal churches in the Seneca County hamlets of Bascom (in Hopewell Township) and Bettsville (in Liberty Township). "In 1857 . . . he joined the Sandusky conference of the United Brethren church and three years later was ordained." He preached to the United Brethren church in Seneca County's Adams Township in 1858 and in 1880; and again at Bascom in 1860 and 1865.<sup>301</sup> He was an enthusiastic preacher; in 1977 a great-grandson related that "Lane preached quite a heated sermon. He would begin the sermon wearing a frock coat, and as the sermon grew hotter, so did he, shedding first the coat, then his vest, and finally his shirt, so that he ended the sermon wearing his undershirt."<sup>302</sup>

The circuit-riding preacher Samuel T. Lane occasionally stayed at the home of a Lane cousin, Abigail<sup>7</sup> (Lane) Steele (1813–1868), daughter of Samuel's uncle George<sup>6</sup> Lane. She was born at Tioga Center, Tioga County,<sup>303</sup> married Henry Steele, and came with him to northwestern Ohio between 1840 and 1850.<sup>304</sup> Her grandson Edward Samuel Steele, son of Simeon Steele, told his son Russell D. Steele how excited his father's family was when the Rev. Lane would visit their home at Bloom, Wood County, Ohio. Russell recounted that "My father remembered how this circuit rider would come to their home, to visit and spend the night in their log house. It was always a special occasion when they could welcome him, and the children, full of curiosity, would watch the unloading and unpacking of the saddle bags."<sup>305</sup>

The Lane family moved several times in northwestern Ohio, never very far at a time. In 1860 they were in Adams Township, Seneca County;<sup>306</sup> in 1870

300 Lane–King marriage (note 291).

301 *History of Seneca County, Ohio* (Chicago: Warner, Beers, 1886), 411, 558. *Owego Gazette*, 8 Jan. 1903, p. 1. The United Brethren joined the Evangelical Church to form the Evangelical United Brethren (E.U.B.) in 1946; in 1968 they joined Methodists to form the United Methodist Church.

302 Author's interview of John Otten at Ohio Masonic Home, Springfield, Ohio, 5 Oct. 1977.

303 She was named as Abby Steele "residing in New Haven, Huron County, Ohio," in her father's 1856 probate records (George Lane estate records, Tioga Co., N.Y., Surrogate's Court Record Book of Minutes, Orders, and Decrees, 1:471; George Lane probate packet #74, Tioga Co. Surrogate's Court). Abbigal [sic] Lane Steele marker, New Haven Cemetery, New Haven, Huron Co., Ohio, memorial 52,446,273, digital image (findagrave.com).

304 Henry Steel households: 1840 U.S. census, Town of Candor, Tioga Co., p. 27; 1850 U.S. census, Richmond Twp., Huron Co., Ohio, p. 136, dw. 904, fam. 928.

305 Letter from Russell D. Steele (now deceased; great-grandson of Abigail [Lane] Steele) to the author, 31 Jan. 1984, including the following affidavit, with no indication of where the original was obtained: Samuel T. Lane (age 74, of Risingsun, Wood Co., Ohio), affidavit, 1 Oct. 1887, exact provenance unknown, in which Samuel said he was personally acquainted with Henry Steele before his marriage to Abigail Lane, was with them after their marriage, and that "they were living together as man and wife in 1836, 1837, and 1838." No military pension or probate has been found that might include this affidavit. Edward Samuel Steele (1874–1950) entry, Shelby-Oakland Cemetery, Shelby, Ohio, memorial 84,768,486, no digital image; Russell D. Steele (1907–1994) entry, Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati, Hamilton Co., Ohio, memorial 79,047,930, no digital image; and Simeon Steele (1849–1938) marker, Maple Grove Cemetery, New Haven, Huron Co., Ohio, memorial 92,403,059 digital image (all on findagrave.com).

306 Samuel Lane household, 1860 U.S. census, Adams Twp., Seneca Co., Ohio, p. 9, dw. 60, fam. 59.

they were one county south, in Sycamore Township, Wyandot County;<sup>307</sup> and in 1880 in Riley Township, Sandusky County.<sup>308</sup> While living in Ottawa County, Samuel for two years “superintended the grading of the L.S.&M.S.R.R.” in the county. In 1895 Samuel and Mary were in Risingsun, Wood County, Ohio; he died in Ottawa County in December of that year.<sup>309</sup> No probate record for Samuel has been found in Ottawa or Wood counties.

After Samuel’s death the widow Mary lived with the family of their daughter Eva Hollinshead in Port Clinton, Ottawa County.<sup>310</sup> On 25 March 1902, for one dollar, Mary G. Lane bought a lot at Port Clinton from her son S. L. Lane of New York City. Mary and the Hollinshead family had moved to Buffalo, New York, by 2 December 1903, when Mary sold that lot to son Samuel, again for one dollar.<sup>311</sup> Mary died in Buffalo in 1906.<sup>312</sup>

Child of Samuel Taylor<sup>7</sup> and Julia (McDonald) Lane:

- i. JANE D.<sup>8</sup> LANE was born in Tioga County about 8 August 1836 (calculated), and died there 5 October 1837, aged 1 year, 1 month, 28 days. She was buried in West Newark Cemetery, Newark Valley, Tioga County.<sup>313</sup>

Children of Samuel Taylor<sup>7</sup> and Lydia Ann (Schoonover) Lane, probably all born in Seneca Township, Seneca County, Ohio:

- ii. JAMES FRANKLIN<sup>8</sup> LANE was born 14 April 1839, died at Berwick, Polk County, Iowa, 21 April 1922, and was buried in Berwick Cemetery there.<sup>314</sup> He married first NANCY LONG in Seneca County, 4 April 1860, who was born about 1838 in Ohio and died after the 1870 census;<sup>315</sup> second ELIZABETH A. (JARVIS or JONES), who was born in Ohio 19 August 1837 and died 27 February 1905;<sup>316</sup> third, in Lee County, Iowa, on 25 December 1906 MELISSA ALMIRA (FEELY) JOHNSON, who was born in Ohio 30 October 1838 and died 5 February 1933.<sup>317</sup>

307 Samuel T. Lane household, 1870 U.S. census, Sycamore Twp., Wyandot Co., Ohio, p. 22, dw. 168, fam. 146.

308 S. T. Lane household, 1880 U.S. census, Riley Twp., Sandusky Co., Ohio, ED 78, p. 23, dw. 250, fam. 257, reporting his father (James Lane) born in Del., but he was born in “the Delaware,” meaning the Minisink region along the Delaware River. Mary’s grandfather Obadiah Sylvester was born in Mass., but her mother (Sarah Sylvester) was born in New Jersey, not Mass. as stated.

309 *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 380. The L.S.&M.S.R.R. was the Lake Shore and Mich. Southern Railroad, later part of the N.Y. Central Railroad system. Samuel Lane entry, Ottawa Co., Ohio, Death Records, 2:140.

310 Mary G. Lane household, 1900 U.S. census, Port Clinton, Portage Twp., Ottawa Co., Ohio, ED 132, sheet 1B, dw./fam. 21.

311 Ottawa Co., Ohio, Deeds, 56:423; 63:175.

312 Mary G. Lane death record (note 292).

313 Jane D. Lane, “Dau. of Samuel T. and Julia B. Lane” marker (note 294). It must be suspected that the D. in her name stood for Deborah, and that she was named after both grandmothers.

314 James F. and Elizabeth A. Lane joint marker, Berwick Cemetery, Berwick, Polk Co., Iowa, memorial 62,552,789, digital image (findagrave.com).

315 Lane–Long marriage, Seneca Co., Ohio, Marriage Records, 5:316. See undocumented statements on James F. and Elizabeth A. Lane joint marker (note 314). James and Nancy Lane in Anthony Long household, 1860 U.S. census, Scipio Twp., Seneca Co., Ohio, p. 123–24, dw. 894, fam. 940. Nancy in James Lane household, 1870 U.S. census, Madison Twp., Polk Co., Iowa, p. 65, dw. 444, fam. 446.

316 No marriage record has been found for this couple. James F. and Elizabeth A. Lane joint marker (note 314).

317 Lane–Johnson marriage, Lee Co., Iowa, Marriages, 5:209 (FHL 960,036), which names her parents as John J. and Martha Jane (Daugherty) Feely. Melissa A. Johnson marker, memorial 39,355,838, digital image (findagrave.com), buried with her first husband, Christopher C. Johnson.

- iii. JOSEPH WESLEY<sup>8</sup> LANE was born 25 August 1841, died 30 August 1871, probably in Seneca County, and was buried there in Pleasant Union Cemetery, Old Fort. He married about 1869 (first-known child) MARY E. CAREY, who was born in 1846, died in 1922, and was buried beside Joseph.<sup>318</sup>
- iv. MARGARET JANE<sup>8</sup> LANE was born 23 October 1845, died 24 September 1873, probably at Willard, Huron County, Ohio, and was buried in Bethel Cemetery there. She married in Wyandot County, Ohio, 7 July 1868 WILLIAM ALLEN KEESY,<sup>319</sup> who was born in Huron County 25 July 1843, son of John and Elizabeth (Gons) Keesy, and died at Tiffin, Seneca County, 15 April 1910.<sup>320</sup>

Children of Samuel Taylor<sup>7</sup> and Mary Gertrude (King) Lane, all probably born in Seneca County, Ohio:<sup>321</sup>

- v. SARAH<sup>8</sup> LANE was born 12 April 1853 and died at Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio, 9 June 1920. She was buried in Forest Cemetery there, but was later moved to Toledo Memorial Park, Sylvania, Ohio. She married in Ottawa County 29 June 1873 JAMES LOWRY KLEINHANS,<sup>322</sup> who was born in Erie Township, Ottawa County, 10 January 1848, son of David and Margaret Ann (Snider) Kleinhans. James died at South Charleston, Kanawha County, West Virginia, 6 November 1942, and was buried in Toledo Memorial Park.<sup>323</sup>
- vi. LYDIA ANN<sup>8</sup> LANE was born 27 March 1855, died at Bellefontaine, Logan County, Ohio, 4 July 1930, and was buried in Toledo Memorial Park.<sup>324</sup> She married in Ottawa County 2 March 1873 JOHN FREDRICK OTTEN,<sup>325</sup> born in Brooklyn, Kings County, New York, 4 August 1851, son of Cordt F. and Charlotte (Kanker) Otten, died 8 January 1933 at Bellefontaine, Ohio, and was also buried in Toledo Memorial Park.<sup>326</sup>
- vii. SYLVESTER L.<sup>8</sup> LANE was born about 1855–1856 (age at death), died at Bellevue Hospital, New York City, 31 July 1928, aged 72, and was buried in Lakeview Cemetery, Port Clinton, Ottawa County.<sup>327</sup>

---

318 Joseph W. Lane marker, Pleasant Union Cemetery, Old Fort, Ohio, memorial 77,387,476, digital image (findagrave.com). His middle name is from the 1870 census (Mary in Wesley Lane household, 1870 U.S. census, Pleasant Twp., Seneca Co., Ohio, p. 17, dw. 127, fam. 129). “Mary E. Carey / wife of Joseph W. Lane / 1846–1922,” marker, Pleasant Union Cemetery, memorial 77,387,477, digital image (findagrave.com).

319 Kesey [sic]–Lane marriage, Wyandot Co., Ohio, Marriages, 4:18 (FHL 905,933). William Allen Keesy and Maggie Jane Lane joint marker, Bethel Cemetery, Willard, Huron Co., Ohio, memorials 59,699,305 and 59,698,253, digital image (findagrave.com).

320 William Allen Keesy and Maggie Jane Lane joint marker (note 319), which includes unsourced (but detailed) information on his parents.

321 Many of his children’s death and cemetery records claim a birthplace of Ottawa Co., Ohio, but Samuel T. Lane’s residential history indicates Seneca Co.

322 Ottawa Co., Ohio, Marriage Records, A:250. Sarah Kleinhans death cert., State of Ohio, 1920, #1,957, which includes an affidavit (#1,957A, dated 12 Sept. 1927) approving her reinterment in Toledo Memorial Park, where she rests beside her husband.

323 William B. Saxbe Jr., *Johann Genning (1818–1898) and His Descendants: A Toledo Family* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1988), 192. James L. Kleinhans death cert., W.Va. Deaths, Kanawha Co., 1942, #13,992.

324 Lydia Ann Otten death cert., Ohio Deaths, Logan Co., 1930, #43,224. Lydia Ann Lane Otten entry, Toledo Memorial Park, Sylvania, Lucas Co., Ohio, memorial 84,761,114, no digital image (findagrave.com).

325 John F. Otten–Anna A. Love [sic] marriage, Ottawa Co., Ohio, Marriages, A:374.

326 John Fredrick Otten death cert., Ohio Deaths, Logan Co., 1933, #3,895, which names his parents. John Fredrick Otten entry, Toledo Memorial Park, Sylvania, Lucas Co., Ohio, memorial 84,773,539, no digital image (findagrave.com).

327 Sylvester L. Lane death cert., New York City, Manhattan Borough, 1928, #20,194 (FHL 2,056,704). He was called a widower, but no wife has been identified.

- viii. SAMUEL T.<sup>8</sup> LANE [Jr.] was born 2 August 1858, died at Toledo 18 January 1933, and was buried in Maple Grove Cemetery, Findlay, Hancock County, Ohio. He married in Hancock County 4 July 1878 ADA A. NOWLAN,<sup>328</sup> who was born, probably in Union Township, Hancock County,<sup>329</sup> 3 October 1860, daughter of Samuel James and Elizabeth (Dennison) Nowlan. Ada died at Findlay 2 December 1909, and was buried in Maple Grove Cemetery.<sup>330</sup>
- ix. NANCY ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup> LANE was born 20 September 1860, died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, 14 April 1930, and was buried in Lyleville Cemetery, Lyleville, Pennsylvania.<sup>331</sup> She married in Sandusky County, Ohio, 22 January 1880 CHARLES K. BEACH,<sup>332</sup> who was born in Ohio in November 1858, son of Remus and Nancy (Ferguson) Beach.<sup>333</sup> Although “Nannie” Beach was noted as the widow of C. K. Beach in 1916, on 2 December 1921 it was reported that the body of “Charles K. Beach, 63, a former Port Clinton resident, was brought from Conroe [Montgomery County], Texas, for burial yesterday.”<sup>334</sup>
- x. EVA E.<sup>8</sup> LANE was born 23 April 1867, died in Orange, Orange County, California, 11 February 1949, and was buried at Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo, Erie County, New York.<sup>335</sup> She married HARRY CLEMENT HOLLINSHEAD at Findlay, Hancock County, Ohio, 25 June 1890.<sup>336</sup> He was born at Port Clinton, Ottawa County, 7 November 1863, son of Robert McNamara and Lucy (Dicken) Hollinshead. Harry died at Santa Ana, Orange County, California, 28 April 1949, and was also buried at Forest Lawn Cemetery.<sup>337</sup>

(Concluded)

328 Sam B. [sic] Lane death cert., Ohio Deaths, Lucas Co., 1933, #4,199. Samuel T. Lane Jr. entry, Maple Grove Cemetery, Findlay, Ohio, memorial 100,335,732, no digital image (findagrave.com). Samuel T. Lane Jr.—Ada Nowlan marriage, Hancock Co., Ohio, Marriages 6:481.

329 Samuel Nowlan households, both in Union Twp., Hancock Co., Ohio: 1860 U.S. census, p. 37, dw./fam. 265; 1870 U.S. census, p. 17, dw. 118, fam. 119.

330 Ada A. Lane death cert., Ohio Deaths, Hancock Co., 1909, #62,008. Ada A. Nowlan Lane marker, Maple Grove Cemetery, Findlay, Ohio, memorial 84,510,139, digital image (findagrave.com).

331 Nancy Elizabeth “Nannie” Lane Beach entry, Lyleville Cemetery, Lyleville, Clearfield Co., Pa., memorial 134,756,817, no digital image (findagrave.com). Also *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 380, which gives her husband’s name as Charles K. Beach.

332 Charles K. Beach—Nancy E. Lane, Sandusky Co., Ohio, Marriages, G11:480 (FHL 506,619).

333 Chas. K. Beach household, 1900 U.S. census, Philadelphia, Ward 32, Philadelphia Co., Pa., ED 808, p. 13A, dw. 235, fam. 237, which says he was born Nov. 1858. Remus Beach—Nancy Ferguson marriage, Allen Co., Ohio, Marriages, 2:166 (FHL 901,412). Remus Beach households: for Charley, age 2, 1860 U.S. census, Urbana Twp., Champaign Co., Ohio, p. 126, dw./fam. 870; Charles, age 10 [sic], 1870 U.S. census, Union Twp., Hancock Co., Ohio, p. 30, dw. 216, fam. 217.

334 *Polk’s Toledo City Directory, 1916* (Toledo, Ohio: Toledo Directory Co., 1916), 210. *Fremont [Ohio] Messenger*, 2 Dec. 1921, p. 7, col. 3. There is no findagrave.com cemetery record or an entry in *Ottawa County, Ohio, Cemetery Inscriptions* for Charles K. Beach; his grave is likely unmarked. He died 23 Nov. 1921 (Charles Beach entry, Montgomery Co., Texas Death Index, 1921, citing cert. #31,719; database [familysearch.org]; cert. not examined).

335 Eva Lane Hollinshead entry, California Death Index, giving birth and death dates; database (familysearch.org); the original cert. was not examined. Eva E. Lane Hollinshead entry, Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo, Erie Co., N.Y., memorial 112,193,092, no digital image (findagrave.com), which includes a transcript of her obituary in the *Orange County [Calif.] Register*, 12 Feb. 1949.

336 Harry C. Hollinshead—Eva E. Lane, Hancock Co., Ohio, Marriages, 8:56. W. A. Keesy, whose first wife was Eva’s older half-sister Margaret, officiated.

337 Harry Clement Hollinshead entry, Forest Lawn Cemetery, Buffalo, N.Y., memorial 111,132,692, no digital image (findagrave.com), which includes transcript of his obituary. Also *Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, Ohio* (note 246), 380–81.

## ORIGIN OF THE AMERMAN AND TERHUNE FAMILIES, AND THEIR FOUNDING MOTHER GEERTJE DIRCKS

BY HARRY MACY JR., FASG, FGBS, AND RENEE L. DAUVEN

(Continued from THE RECORD 148:225)

3. **ALBERT<sup>2</sup> ALBERTSZ TERHUNE** (Albert<sup>1</sup> Albertsz and Geertje<sup>1</sup> Dircks), born probably at Amersfoort/Flatlands, was baptized in the New Amsterdam Reformed Dutch Church on 13 August 1651, with witnesses Wolfert Gerritszen van Couwenhoven and Grietie Van Nes.<sup>194</sup> He died before 20 September 1709, when his will was proved in New York City. He was of Hackensack, New Jersey, and “sick in body” when he made that will 16 February 1707/8, and most likely died there soon afterwards, as widows often waited a year to remarry and Albert’s widow remarried in September 1709.<sup>195</sup>

He married first about 1674 on Long Island (first child born about 1675) **HENDRICKJE STEVENS VAN VOORHEES**, born about 1656 in Ruinen, Drenthe, the Netherlands, daughter of Steven Coerten Van Voorhees and Willemptje Roelofs Seubering, who came to Amersfoort in 1660.<sup>196</sup> She died about 1691

---

194 Albert son of Albert Albertsz baptism, in Francis J. Sypher, Jr., ed. and trans., *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* (Grand Rapids, Mich.: William B. Eerdmans, 2015), 54, and *Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New Amsterdam and New York, Baptisms from 25 December 1639 to 27 December 1730*, vol. 2 of Collections of The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, ed. Thomas Grier Evans (1901), 30. See also RECORD 148 (2017): 98nn60 and 61.

195 Albert Albertsz Terhunen second recorded will, New York Co. Wills 7:546–47 (1892 copy, original liber lost) (Family History Library microfilm [FHL] 874,516); digital image (familysearch.org). Not found among the surviving New York original wills. The endorsement following the will indicates that it was proved before Lt. Gov. Richard Ingoldsby “of New York New Jersey &c.” at New York [City] 20 Sept. 1709, and the seal “of this Province” was affixed on 27 Sept. The deceased left “goods chattels & credits in diverse places within this province,” which refers to New York and New Jersey together. Between 1702 and 1738 New York and New Jersey shared a governor and New Jersey wills could be proved in New York (Kenn Stryker-Rodda, *Digging for Ancestors in the Garden State* [Detroit, Mich.: Detroit Society for Genealogical Research, 1970], 9–10).

196 Florence A. Christoph, *The Van Voorhees Family in America, The First Six Generations* (Van Voorhees Association, 2000), 1–2, 10–11. Also Barbara Terhune, *Early Dutch Family Ties: Terhune, Van Sicklen, Frelinghuysen and Others* (Debarry, Fla.: the author, 2007), 60. According to these and previous genealogies Hendrickje was born 1660, Albert married her about 1676, and their first-known child was born in that year. Since their second-known child was baptized in Apr. 1677 and thus probably conceived in mid-1676, it is more likely that they married in 1674 and had their first child in 1675. That would make Hendrickje a 14-year-old bride. The West India Co. record of her father in “Passengers to New Netherland 1654 to 1664,” *Year Book of the Holland Society 1902* (New York: The Society, 1902), 13, states that seven children accompanied him in Apr. 1660, giving the ages of only six (22, 10, 8, 6, 4, and 2). The eldest was son Coert from his previous marriage. The *Year Book* suggested that one of the given ages might represent twins, while others have speculated that the seventh child might have been an infant, whom they have named as Hendrickje. However, these passenger lists often mention infants; another possibility is that a 12-year-old child was omitted. The 1705 will of John Kiersen (John Kiersen original New York will 249, Series J0038-92, NYSA [see RECORD 148:215n154]; recorded in New York Co. Wills 7:264 [1892 copy of liber 7, original lost]), who was the widower of Hendrickje’s half-sister, named his wife’s half-siblings as brothers Lucas, John, and Albert, and sisters Aeltie, Jannetie, and Hendericktie (Hendrickje was not named in Kiersen’s will as recorded,



most likely in Hackensack,<sup>197</sup> but was probably buried at Amersfoort/Flatlands church.<sup>198</sup> Albert married second, probably in Hackensack about 1693 (first child baptized 1694),<sup>199</sup> **WEYNTJE BRICKERS**, born in Albany about 1667, daughter of Jan Brickers and Geertie Jilles Fonda.<sup>200</sup> Weyntie died probably at or shortly after the birth of her last child, who was named for her and baptized in Hackensack 1 April 1705.<sup>201</sup> Just five months later, 8 September 1705, the banns were published at Hackensack for Albert's third marriage ("Albert Terhuyñen, w[idower] of Weyntie Brickers, [and] **MARITIE DEGRAVES**, w[idow] of Andries Tibout").<sup>202</sup> Her parents have not been identified.<sup>203</sup> She survived Albert and

---

but is named in his original will). Genealogists have assumed that the six named by Kiersen were, respectively, the 10, 8, 6, 4, and 2-year-olds of the 1660 list, plus the supposed infant, meaning that the three brothers were born before their three sisters. However, marriage and baptism records suggest that sons John/Jan and Albert could have been younger than the daughters, so that Hendrickje might have been the four-year old passenger, born about 1656 and thus married at age 18 in 1674. That would also make her five years younger than her husband, more than the average age difference of three years between Dutch husbands and wives in New York at the time (unpublished study by Harry Macy Jr., see the first installment of this article RECORD 148 [2017]: 86n9), but more likely than the nine-year difference previously suggested. The order of birth of the Voorhees children requires further study, which is beyond the scope of this article.

197 Hendrickje's last appearance in the records was 22 Apr. 1690, when her daughter Rachel was baptized and she witnessed the baptism of Jannetje, daughter of her brother, Albert Stevensen [Van Voorhees] ("Bergen Book vol. 1, Baptismal Register of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Bergen, now Jersey City, N.J., 1666–1788," *Year Book of The Holland Society of New York 1913* [New York: The Society, 1913], 35, baptisms 209 and 210).

198 Deacons' Book, Flatlands Reformed Dutch Church, in "Church Records 1673–1881, Flatlands Reformed Dutch Church [Brooklyn, New York]" (FHL 888,716), 21 Oct. 1691, Albert Albertsen Terhuenen charged for a grave and a *doot kleet* or shroud (see also RECORD 148 (2017): 95n43). The amount charged, "20 — 0," suggests it was for an adult burial. Whether the amount is in guilders or pounds cannot be determined for that specific page, but where currency is indicated elsewhere in the book in this time period it always appears to be guilders.

199 The marriage to Weyntie Brickers is proven by baptismal records of their children and the marriage record of Albert and his third wife, as shown below. The Hackensack marriage register does not begin until June 1695, and this marriage is not found in any other surviving register.

200 Jan "Bricker" was recorded in Beverwyck (Albany) as early as 3 July 1661, when he and Jacob Sandersz Glen witnessed a power of attorney granted by Helmer Otten to Claes Bordingh ("Notarial Papers 1 and 2 [1660–1696]," Jonathan Pearson, trans., *Early Records of the City and County of Albany, and Colony of Rensselaerswyck*, rev. and ed. by A. J. F. Van Laer [Albany: University of the State of N.Y., 1918], 3:78). Weyntie's mother, "Geertie Fondaas, wid. of Jan Bicker," remarried in Albany in 1684 to Antoni (Teunis) Slingerlandt ("Records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Albany, New York, Part I 1683–1700," *Year Book of The Holland Society of New York 1904* [New York: The Society, 1904], 21). Geertie and Teunis Slingerlandt moved to Hackensack and witnessed the baptisms of Albert and Weyntje's first and second children there in 1694 and 1695. See also Herbert S. Ackerman, *Descendants of Albert Albertse Terhune of 1654* (Ridgewood, N.J.: the author, 1946), 2; Terhune, *Early Dutch Family Ties* (note 196), 60.

201 Weyntie Terhuyjne baptism, Holland Society, *Records of the Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh, New Jersey*, Collections of the Holland Society of New York (Part 1 Hackensack, Part 2 Schraalenburgh) (New York: The Society, 1891), 1:89. The Hackensack recorder in this period wrote Terhune as Terhuijn(en). The use of ij to spell the name has been found only one other time, at Flatbush when the newly-arrived Rev. Rudolphus Varick wrote Teehuijn at the 1686 baptism of Albert's daughter Maritie. Otherwise, between the letters h and n the New York and New Jersey records show ui, uy, ue, eu, io, uie, or plain u. Even at Hackensack the spelling changed in the eighteenth century to uy and eu. Obviously there was a sound in the name that did not have a standard equivalent in Dutch or English. As for the Terhunes' own signatures, those that survive never show the name with ij. (Early American publications like the Hackensack records printed ij as ÿ, since it appeared that way in the cursive scripts they were transcribing, but ÿ is not an accepted form in modern Dutch.)

202 Albert Terhuyñen–Maritie DeGraves marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:29.

203 The first record found for Maritie is from 23 Feb. 1700, when Maria de Grave, wife of Andries Tibout, was admitted to the New York [City] Dutch Church on confession of faith and her husband

married third, Jan Alyea, with banns posted in the Hackensack Reformed Dutch Church 23 September 1709.<sup>204</sup>

Albert appears on three tax assessment rolls of Amersfort/Flatlands, in 1675 as Albertt Alberttse Jun<sup>r</sup> and in 1676 and 1683 as Albert Albertsen the younger.<sup>205</sup> “Albert Albertsz. and wife Hendrikje Stephens, the Younger” are on the 1677 church membership roll for Amersfort, and also the 1679 roll.<sup>206</sup> Albert was still living in Flatlands in 1686, where he paid six guilders towards the purchase of the church bell on 23 August,<sup>207</sup> and where daughter Maritie was baptized 13 October.<sup>208</sup> He subsequently moved his family to Hackensack as in May 1689 he transferred his membership to the church there.<sup>209</sup> By a deed dated 28 November 1693, Albert sold his Flatlands landholdings to Pieter Nevius.<sup>210</sup> Inexplicably the deed says that Albert was of “New Yorke,” meaning New York City. There is no other evidence that connects Albert to the city.

In 1695 the Essex County, New Jersey, sheriff John Gardner reported that “Clase Jansonromin and Alber Terhiorne” were elected representatives to the General Assembly of East Jersey for “New Barbadoes and Achquicanunck,”<sup>211</sup>

was admitted by letter from Hackensack; they transferred to the Hackensack church 3 May 1701 (Sypher, *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* [note 194], 466, 467). Three children were baptized: Jaquemyntje 8 Sept. 1700 at New York, and Jacobes 7 Dec. 1701 and Annatie 19 Nov. 1704, both at Hackensack (*Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* [note 194], 269; Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 201], 1:84, 88).

204 Jan Alee–Maritie DeGrave marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:33: “Jan Alee, w[ido]wer] of Susanna Laroe [and] Maritie DeGrave, w[ido]w] of Albert Terhuÿne, [both] living here.” No record of Maritie has been found after this marriage. She was not named in Jan’s will dated 19 Feb. 1718 (John Alley will, Kent Co., Del., Wills, F:7–8 [FHL 6,485]; digital images 221–23 [familysearch.org]).

205 Amersfort/Flatlands Assessment Rolls, Edmund Bailey O’Callaghan, *The Documentary History of the State of New-York*, 4 vols., octavo ed. (Albany: State of New York, 1849–1851), 4:156; 2:489, 496.

206 “Lists of Members in Amersfort,” David William Voorhees, trans. and ed., *Records of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush, Kings County, New York, Volume 1, 1677–1720* [New York: Holland Society, 1998], 356/357, 340/341 (Dutch/English). Hendrickje was “the Younger” because she had an older half-sister of the same name (wife of John Kiensen), who is also found on the 1677 and 1679 rolls.

207 Fred Sisser III, “Flatlands Church Bell Subscription List of 1686,” RECORD 120 (1989): 148–49 (see RECORD 148:216n127 for more on this source).

208 Marijtte Techuijn baptism, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush, Volume 1* (note 206), 441.

209 List of Members, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:2.

210 Terhune to Nevius deed, Kings Co. Deeds 1:162 (1897 copy, original liber lost) (FHL 1,413,189); digital image 116, “New York Land Records, Kings Co., N.Y. Conveyances 1679–1736 vol 1–4” (familysearch.org). Albert sold two pieces of land, both in Flatlands. His neighbors for one piece were Alexander Simpson, his brother-in-law, and Gerrit Courten, his nephew, son of Coert Stevens, another brother-in-law. A neighbor for the second piece was Simon Jansen, probably Simon<sup>1</sup> Jansen Van Arsdalen, the immigrant, whose children and grandchildren would marry into the Amerman and Romeyn families and who is known to have lived in Flatlands at the time. It is unlikely to have been Simon Jansen Romeyn, who did not live in Flatlands. The fourth neighbor mentioned was “Jan Wyckoff,” who may have been Jan Pietersz Wyckoff, brother to Christina Terhune’s sister-in-law, Geertje Pieters, wife of Stoffell Jansen Romeyn. Lastly, the witness was Coert Stevens, noted above.

211 William Nelson, ed., *Calendar of Records in the Office of the Secretary of State, 1664–1703*, N.J. Archives First Series, vol. 21 (Paterson: State of N.J., 1899), 161, abstracting East Jersey Deeds C (reverse side): 249. “Terhiorne” approximates the pronunciation of the German “Terhürne.” In 1695 New Barbadoes and Acquackanonk (Achquicanunck, Acquiggenonck, etc.) together formed an enormous township in Essex Co. Part of New Barbadoes was transferred to Bergen Co. in 1710, and in 1837 Acquackanonk and the remainder of New Barbadoes combined to form Passaic Co. For an excellent description of these early subdivisions see Joseph R. Klett, “Understanding New Jersey’s Geography in the Proprietary Period,” *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey* [GMNJ] 89 (2014): 147–208, with coverage of Bergen and Essex counties at 164–70. The Hackensack Dutch church was actually in New Barbadoes (at the site of the modern city of Hackensack, incorporated 1921),

Clase (Claes) being Albert's brother-in-law. According to a deed dated 16 May 1696, Albert Albertson Tuerhuen of Essex County, New Jersey, bought from John Berry of Bergen County 210 acres bounded southeast by the Hackensack River, northeast by other land of Albert, northwest by a brook running into the Saddle River, and southwest by land of "Claes Yansen Romine."<sup>212</sup> Albert Terhune was elected an elder of the Hackensack church for two-year terms beginning 1698 and 1702, succeeded in 1700 and 1704 by his brother-in-law Albert Stevensen [Van Voorhees], who had been an original elder in 1686.<sup>213</sup>

Two wills of Albert are on record. The first was recorded 4 October 1704 while he was still living, according to Dutch custom, but it was superseded by the second will, recorded after his death in accordance with English law. In the first, dated 3 October 1704, he styled himself Albert Terhuynen of Hackensack in the province of East New Jersey, husbandman, and gave his entire estate to his wife Weyntje for fourteen years, half then to be divided among his children: John, Stephen, Anntie, Gerbring, Williamke, Maritje, Rachel, Albertus, and Geertruyd. As executors he named his wife and his "brothers," Capt. John Terhuynen and Jacob Wallingse; witnesses were Henry Filkin, [his half-brother] Derick Amertman, and [Weyntje's half-brother] Johannes Slyngerlant.<sup>214</sup>

After the death of Weyntje and his remarriage, Albert made a new will 16 February 1707/8, calling himself "Albert Terhunen of Hackingsack in the county of Essex and . . . province of Nova Casaria [Latin for New Jersey] yeoman being sick in body." He directed that after an inventory was made, his wife Mary was to enjoy full possession of his estate for one year, six weeks. Then she was to turn the estate over to his executors and they would return to her the portion that she had brought to the marriage, plus one full equal child's part of the remaining estate, and also one cow and a gold ring. The rest of the estate was to be divided equally among Albert's children: "John, Annell, Steven, Gerbrecht, Willentye, Marietis, Rachel, Albertus, Geertruyt, Johannes, Dirck, Wyntie and Annatie Terhuenen," except John was to have a horse above his share [a token bequest to satisfy the law of primogeniture]. Wife Mary was also to have "the upper north west chamber of my dwelling house to her free habitation" with necessary firewood, use of the orchard as necessary, one piece of ground sowed with one schepel [bushel] of flax seed and another fit for a garden, and also ten schepels of Indian corn and six schepels of wheat yearly, the feeding of two cows, and the liberty to let one hog feed in the orchard. She

---

rather than in Hackensack Township east of the Hackensack River, but the early Dutch church records refer to the New Barbadoes area as part of Hackensack.

<sup>212</sup> John Berry to Albert Tuerhuen deed, East Jersey Deeds F:271 (FHL 460,030), also abstracted in Nelson, *Calendar of Records* (note 211), 282.

<sup>213</sup> Minutes of the Consistory, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:289–92.

<sup>214</sup> Albert Terhune first will, Kings Co. Deeds 3:13 (1901 copy, orig. liber lost), digital images 378–79 (familysearch.org, see note 210). Executor Jacob Wallings married Geertruut Brickers, sister of Albert's wife Weyntje, and thus was his brother-in-law (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 201], 1:26). Witness Johannes Slyngerlant was the son of Weyntie's mother Geertie Fondaas and her second husband Antoni (Teunis) Slingerlant (note 200), and later became the second husband of Albert's niece Lydia/Luyda Romeyn, daughter of Christina/Stintje<sup>2</sup> Terhune (see below).

was to enjoy these benefits until “she shall intend contract and complete another marriage.” He named his brother John Terhunen of Flatlands and brother-in-law Albert Stevens of Hackensack to be tutors to his minor children, who were to have “a Christian and civil education.” John Terhune and Albert Stevens were made executors of his will, which he signed “at my common dwelling house in Hackensack, in the cellar chamber at 9 of the clock in the evening,” witnessed by William Bartholf, Claes Romeyn, Albert Stevens, and John Conrad Codwise. As already noted, Albert died probably soon after he made this will, but it was not proved until 20 September 1709, three days before the banns were first posted for Mary’s remarriage.<sup>215</sup>

Children of Albert<sup>2</sup> Albertsz Terhune and Hendrickje Stevens Van Voorhees:

- i. JAN<sup>3</sup> ALBERTSZ TERHUNE, born about 1675,<sup>216</sup> died before 23 August 1718, when his widow remarried (see below). Banns of marriage were recorded at Hackensack on 23 September 1699 for Jan Alberse Terhuijine, born on the Bay (i.e., Flatlands, situated on Jamaica Bay) and ELISABETH BERTHOLF, born at Sluis in Flanders,<sup>217</sup> where she was baptized 26 September 1686, daughter of Dominee Guiliam Bertholf and Martyntje Vermeulen.<sup>218</sup> Her father became pastor of the Hackensack church in 1694.<sup>219</sup> She married second Roelof Jansen Bongaert at Hackensack 23 August 1718.<sup>220</sup>
- ii. WILLEMTJE<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, baptized at Midwoud 2 April 1677<sup>221</sup> and named for her maternal grandmother. She appears to have died shortly before 10 November 1682, as on that date “Albert de jonge” was charged for a grave and shroud.<sup>222</sup> Since Gerrebrechje was baptized on 13 August 1682, Willemtje probably was still living at that time, otherwise her name would have been used for the new daughter as it was for the next child in 1684.
- iii. ANTJE<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, born about 1678, “on the bay” according to her marriage banns, and probably named for her paternal aunt. She married at Hackensack, by banns registered 22 April 1699, JACOB ZABRISKIE, born in “Pemmerpogh,”<sup>223</sup>

---

215 Albert Terhune second will, see note 195.

216 For his likely birth date see note 196. It is not clear why he was named Jan, as the first son would normally have been named for a grandfather. While this child had living uncles on both sides named Jan, honoring them ahead of the grandfathers would have been very unusual.

217 Jan Alberse Terhuijine–Elisabeth Bertholf marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:27. Sluis is in the Zeeland portion of Flanders (*Zeeuws Vlaanderen*).

218 Rev. David Cole, *History of the Reformed Church of Tappan, N.Y.* (New York: Press of Stettiner, Lambert & Co., 1894), 14, 17–18.

219 Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:xvii.

220 Roelof Bongaert–Elisabet Bertholf marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:40, he as widower of Geertruij Breijandt, she as widow of Jan Terhune.

221 Willemeijntie Alberts baptism (A. P. G. Jos van der Linde, *Old First Dutch Reformed Church of Brooklyn, New York, First Book of Records 1660–1752*, New York Historical Manuscripts: Dutch [Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983], 156). Maternal grandparents Steven Coerten and Willempie Roel[ofs] were recorded as godparents, as this is in the “Second List” of Brooklyn baptisms, which actually took place at Midwoud and refer to the witnesses as godparents (Van der Linde, xxiii, see RECORD 148:223n174 for an explanation of this source).

222 Deacons’ Book, Flatlands Reformed Dutch Church (note 198), page no. and amount illegible.

223 Jacob Zaborisco–Antie Terhuijnen marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:26. Pemmerpogh, later spelled Pamrapo, was on the present border of Bayonne and Jersey City.

- the son of Albrecht Zabriskie and Machtelt Van der Linde.<sup>224</sup> The last record of Antje is a baptism she witnessed at Hackensack in 1734.<sup>225</sup>
- iv. STEVEN<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, born in New Amersfoort on 4 April 1680,<sup>226</sup> baptized at New Utrecht 18 April 1680,<sup>227</sup> and reportedly died in 1758.<sup>228</sup> He was named for his maternal grandfather. His first wife was LYDIA DEMEREST, whom he married in Hackensack by banns published on 18 October 1707.<sup>229</sup> She was daughter of David Demarest and Rachel Cresson.<sup>230</sup> Lydia died after 24 February 1737, when she and Steven witnessed a grandson's baptism at Hackensack.<sup>231</sup> Steven married second on 4 November 1744 in Schraalenburgh, New Jersey, MARIA BERTHOLF,<sup>232</sup> daughter of Dominee Guillam Bertholf and Martyntje Vermeulen, baptized at Sluis, Zeeland, the Netherlands, 12 May 1660 and widow of Jan Bongaert.<sup>233</sup> Maria is last seen at a baptism of another grandson at Schraalenburgh 13 July 1746.<sup>234</sup>
- v. GERREBRECHTJE<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, baptized 13 August 1682 at Amersfoort,<sup>235</sup> presumably named for her paternal grandmother. She died after 3 June 1731, when she and her husband sold land in New Barbadoes.<sup>236</sup> She married after 29 November 1701, when banns were recorded at Hackensack for ABRAM HOUSMAN, born at Boswijck (Bushwick, Kings County), and Gerrebrecht Terhuyne, born on the Bay.<sup>237</sup> He was the son of Charles Housman and A(d)riantje Dircks (Volkertsz) and was also recorded as Abram/Abraham Huysman/Houseman.<sup>238</sup> Her unusual name was recorded in several different

224 George Olin Zabriskie, *The Zabriskie Family* (Salt Lake City, Utah: the author, 1963), 1:10, 21.

225 Jacob Zabrisco baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:167, parents Jan Zabrisco, Aeltjen Hoppe, witnesses Jacob Zabrisco, Antjen Ter Heun, his wife.

226 Ackerman, *Descendants of Albert Albertse Terhune* (note 200), 2, 6.

227 Stephen Albertsz baptism, Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush, Volume 1* (note 206), 396. Witnesses were maternal uncle Lucas Stephansz and paternal aunt Stijntje Alberts.

228 Jack E. MacDonald, *Stone and Associated Families* (Salt Lake City, Utah: the author, 1991), 132. MacDonald gives no documentation and this death date has not been verified. The last certain record of Steven found so far is the baptism of a grandson at Schraalenburgh 13 July 1746 (Steven Terheun baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Schraalenburgh* [note 201], 2:100, parents David Terheun, Sara Bogert, witnesses Steven Terheun, Maria, his wife).

229 Steven Terhuyjne–Lidia DeMaree marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:31, he born New Amersfoort, she born Hackensack and both living there.

230 Voorhis D. Demarest, *The Demarest Family* (the author, 1964), 1:I-II-I–II-III-I.

231 Steven Ter Heun baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:173, parents David Ter Heun, Sara Bogaert, witnesses Steven Ter Heun and wife. This child presumably died young as the couple had another Stephen in 1746 (see note 228).

232 Stephen Ter Huyn–Maria Bogert marriage, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Schraalenburgh* [note 201], 2:45; betrothed “1744. With a license. Stephen Ter Huyn, widower, residence at Peremus, and Maria Bogert, widow, residence at Hakkensak. M. Nov. 4.”

233 Cole, *History of the Reformed Church of Tappan* (note 218), 14, 18.

234 See note 228.

235 Germichje Alberts baptism, Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush, Volume 1* (note 206), 418, parents Albert Albertsz and Hendrickje Stephens, witnesses Jan Martensz and (aunt) Jannetje Stephens.

236 John David Davis, *Bergen County New Jersey Deed Records 1689–1801* (Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, Inc., 1995), 27.

237 Abram Housman–Gerrebrecht Terhuyjne marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:28.

238 Abram's marriage banns state that he was born in Boswijck, and based on his date of marriage and the 1676, 1680, and 1682 baptismal records of his oldest siblings, Magdalena, Marey, and Cristeyn, he may have been born in 1678 (for the baptisms see Sypher, *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2*, 223, and *Baptisms from 1639 to 1730* [both note 194], 122; and “Bergen Book vol. 1” [note 197], baptism nos. 77 and 113). The 1676 Boswyck [sic] assessment roll shows that Charles was the only householder named Housman in that town (O'Callaghan, *Documentary History of the State of New York* [note 205], 2:482). He may have been English; subsequent Dutch records show him as Carel (the

ways, beginning with “Germichje” at her baptism, demonstrating the difficulty in tracing her in the records.

- vi. WILLEMPTE<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, baptized at Amersfoort 7 December 1684<sup>239</sup> and died sometime after 10 May 1748, when she and her husband witnessed her step-grandchild’s baptism at Hackensack.<sup>240</sup> She married after 7 October 1704, when banns were recorded at Hackensack for Jacobus Bongaert [JACOBUS JANSZ BOGAERT], born Hackensack, and Willemtje Terhuyne, born on the Bay.<sup>241</sup> He was baptized at Bergen, New Jersey, 21 June 1680, the son of Jan Cornelise Bogaert and Angenietje Stryker,<sup>242</sup> and died before 24 July 1736, when banns were read at Peremes (Paramus, New Jersey) for BARENDT DE BOOGH, widower born Albany and living at Hackensack, and Willemtje Ter Heun, widow born Long Island, living at Paramus; they married 20 August 1736.<sup>243</sup> Barendt was baptized at Albany 24 February 1689, son of Salomon Frederiksz Boogh and Anna Bratt,<sup>244</sup> and was the widower of Rachel Hoppe.<sup>245</sup>
- vii. MARITIE<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, born in Amersfoort according to her marriage banns, was baptized 31 October 1686 by Dominee Varick, with witnesses her half-uncle Dirck Jansen Amberman and his wife.<sup>246</sup> The last record of Maritie was as a witness to the baptism of granddaughter Mariti Outwater 24 September 1732, recorded in Hackensack.<sup>247</sup> Maritie married in Hackensack by banns register-

---

Dutch equivalent of Charles) or Sjarel (an attempt to spell Charles phonetically in Dutch), and Houseman was sometimes translated into Huisman or Huysman. As Siarel Housman he witnessed Abram’s eldest child Jacobus in 1703 (Jacobus Housman baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 201], 1:86). At his first child’s baptism, Charles’s wife was recorded as Marritie Dirckx, but this was probably an error, as she is Adriaentje or Ariaentje Dirckse at the next two baptisms, and Ariaentje Dirckse was among the first members of the Hackensack church in 1686 (List of Members, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 201], 1:1). Abram named his first two daughters for their grandmothers (baptisms of Hendrikte Huijsman and Adriaentje Housman, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 201], 1:88, 91). For Ariaentje Dirckse’s family see “American Fulkerson Homepage,” [www.fulkerson.org](http://www.fulkerson.org).

239 Wollentje [*sic*] Alberts baptism, Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush, Volume 1* (note 206), 433, parents Albert Albertsz and Hendrikje Stephansz, witnesses [uncle] Jan Stephansz, [maternal grandmother] Willemtje Seubering.

240 Barend de Boog baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:201, parents Salomon DeBoog and Jennike Van Hoorn, witnesses Barend DeBoog and wife.

241 Jacobus Bongaert–Willemtje Terhuyne marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:29.

242 Baptism of Jacob Bongert, “Bergen Book vol. 1” (note 197), baptism no. 69, parents Jan Cornelise Bongert, Angenietje Streyckers. See also Terhune, *Early Dutch Family Ties* (note 196), 67; Herbert S. Ackerman, *Five Bogert Families* (Ridgewood, N.J., [n.d.]), 2:502, 508.

243 Barendt De Boogh–Willemtje Ter Heun marriage, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:54.

244 Barent Bouw [*sic*] baptism, “Reformed Dutch Church of Albany, Part I” (note 200), 46. Jonathan Pearson, *Contributions for the Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Ancient County of Albany, From 1630 to 1800* (Albany, N.Y.: Munsell, 1872), 23.

245 Children of Barendt de Boogh and Rachel Hoppe baptisms, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:127, 137, 142.

246 Marijtje Teehuijn baptism, Voorhees, *Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Flatbush, Volume 1* (note 206), 441, parents Albert Albertse Teehuijn and Henderickie Stevens, witnesses [uncle] Dirck Jansen Amberman and [his wife] Altie Pous. This was after Rudolphus Varick became minister for the Long Island Dutch congregations. Unlike his predecessor, he usually did not record the village where he performed a baptism.

247 Marritjen Outwater baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:163, parents Jacob Outwater and Martientjen Bertholf, witnesses Hendrick Bertholf and wife, Marritjen Ter Heune.

ed 29 March 1707 HENDRICK BERTHOLF, who was born at Acquiggenonck,<sup>248</sup> the son of Dominee Guillaume Bertholf and Martyntje Vermeulen.<sup>249</sup>

- viii. RACHEL<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, born in Hackensack and baptized at Bergen 22 April 1690.<sup>250</sup> She died after 2 April 1738, when she and her husband witnessed the baptism of a daughter of Rachel's stepbrother "Pieter Te Bout" in Hackensack.<sup>251</sup> Rachel married after banns posted at Hackensack in July 1707 JAN HENDRICKSZEN HOPPE, born in Hackensack<sup>252</sup> and baptized 26 June 1682 at Bergen, son of Hendrick Andrieszen Hoppe and Marritje Jans Van Blarcom.<sup>253</sup>

Children of Albert<sup>2</sup> Albertsz and Weyntie Jans Brickers:

- ix. GEERTRUY<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, born in Hackensack according to her marriage banns, and baptized there 10 March 1694.<sup>254</sup> She was named for her maternal grandmother, Geertie Jilles Fonda. She died after 30 June 1745, when she and her husband witnessed the baptism of a granddaughter at Hackensack.<sup>255</sup> Geertruy married after 26 January 1717, when banns were recorded for HENDRICK HENDRICKSZEN BANTA and Gertrut Terhuijine, both born and living in Hackensack.<sup>256</sup> He was born 13 January 1696 and baptized at Hackensack, the son of Hendrick Epke [Banta] and Angenitie Hendrikk.<sup>257</sup>
- x. ALBERT/ALBURTUS<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, born in Hackensack according to his marriage banns, was baptized there but only the year, 1695, was entered for a date.<sup>258</sup> His will dated 14 August 1769 was probated in Bergen County 23 May 1773.<sup>259</sup> He married ANNA MARIA ACKERMAN after 24 October 1719, when banns were

---

248 Hendrick Bertholf–Marritie Ter Huijine marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:31. Acquiggenonck was Acquackanonk (see note 211); probably should be "living in Acquiggenonck" as he was born in the Netherlands (see note 249).

249 Cole, *History of the Reformed Church of Tappan* (note 218), 17–18. Hendrick was the brother of Elisabeth Bertholf, who married Maritie's brother Jan, and of Maria Bertholf, the second wife of Maritie's brother Stephen. Like his sisters, Hendrick was born before his parents came to America.

250 Rachel Terheun baptism, Holland Society, "Bergen Book vol. 1" (note 197), 35, parents Albert Albertse Terheun and Hendrickje Stevens, witnesses [uncle] Albert Stevens and [his wife] Jellitje Reyniers.

251 Rachel Te Bout baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:176, parents Pieter Te Bout and Marregriet Reyersen, witnesses Jan Hoppe and wife.

252 Jan Hendrikse Hoppe–Rachel Terhuijine marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:31, both "born and living at Ackinsack."

253 Jan Hendricksz baptism, "Bergen Book vol. 1" (note 197), 1:28, parents Hendrick Hoppe and Mareytje Jans. Hopper Striker Mott, "The Hoppe-Hoppen-Hopper Lineage," RECORD 40 (1909): 10, 13. Maria Jean Pratt Hopper, *The Hopper Family Genealogy* (Montvale, N.J.: the author, 2005), 13–14. George Olin Zabriskie, "Geertje Hendricks Mother of the Hopper and Van Dien Families," *GMNJ* 44 (1966): 6, 9.

254 Geertru Terhuijine baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:74, parents Albert Terhuijine and Weyntie Brickers, witnesses Teunis Slingerland and [maternal grandmother] Geertie Fonda, his wife.

255 Geertje Durje baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:193, parents Samuel Durje and Weintje Banta, witnesses Hendrik Banta and wife.

256 Hendrick Hendrickse Banta–Gertrut Terhuijine marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:39.

257 Hendrick Hendricksz [Banta] baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:76, parents as above; this record gives his birth date but only the year of baptism, 1696. Theodore M. Banta, *A Frisian Family* (New York: n.p., 1893), 15.

258 Albertus Terhuijinen baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:75, parents Albert Terhuijinen and Weyntie Brickers, witnesses Teunis Slingerlandt, [grandmother] Geertruijt Fonda.

259 Allebartis Terhune will, Secretary of State [Original] Wills–Bergen Co. File #1040B, Secretary of State Recorded Wills, East Jersey Book 6, pp. 43–44, both at New Jersey State Archives, Trenton.

- published in Hackensack.<sup>260</sup> She was baptized at Hackensack 6 April 1701, the daughter of Abraham Davidtszen Ackerman and Aeltje Van Laer.<sup>261</sup>
- xi. JOHANNES<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, baptized at Hackensack 21 June 1700,<sup>262</sup> probably named for his maternal grandfather. He left a will dated 18 April 1782 at Hackensack and probated 23 May 1787.<sup>263</sup> He married first, after banns registered 10 April 1725 at Hackensack, GEESJE ROELOFS WESTERVELT, widow of Pieter Van der Linde.<sup>264</sup> She was born in Hackensack about 1691, daughter of Roelof Lubbertszen Westervelt and Urselina Steinmetz.<sup>265</sup> At the time he wrote his will, his wife was named CHRISTINA; she has not been further identified.
- xii. DIRCK<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, baptized at Hackensack 26 July 1702,<sup>266</sup> probably named for his paternal half-uncle. As Derck Terhune of Bergen County he made his will 8 September 1766 and it was probated 5 November 1766.<sup>267</sup> Banns were recorded 9 September 1727 for Derk Terheun, young man, and CATHARINA KIP, young woman, both living in Hackensack, and they married there 13 October 1727.<sup>268</sup> She was a daughter of Nicasius Hendrickszen Kip and Antie Breyant,<sup>269</sup> and died prior to 3 August 1760, when Dirik Terheun and wife ELISABET witnessed the baptism at Schraalenburgh of his grandson, Dirck, son of Casparis Westervelt and Wijnti Terhuyn.<sup>270</sup> That Catharina predeceased her husband is demonstrated by the will of her brother Jacob Kip, written 5 October 1763 and proved 17 October, mentioning her as a deceased

---

260 Albartus Terhuijne–Anne Maritie Ackermans marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:41.

261 Anne Maria Ackerman baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:83, parents Abram Ackerman and Aaltje Van Lare. Kathlyne Knickerbacker Viele, “Genealogy of the Ackerman Family” (typescript, 1922; New York Genealogical and Biographical Society collection, now at New York Public Library), 100–102. Charles Carroll Gardner, “Genealogical Dictionary of New Jersey: Ackerman,” *GMNJ* 10 (1935): 50–51.

262 Johannes Terhuijn baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:82, parents Albert Terhuijn and Weyntie Brickers, witnesses Klaes Janse Romeyn, [aunt] Stintie his wife.

263 Johannes Terhune will and inventory, Secretary of State [Original] Wills–Bergen Co., N.J., File #1799B–1806B, Secretary of State Recorded Wills, West Jersey Book 29, pp. 498–500, both at New Jersey State Archives, Trenton.

264 Johannis Terhuijn–Gesie Westerveldt marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:45, he was previously unmarried and she was widow of Pieter Van de Linde.

265 William Nelson, *History of the City of Paterson and the County of Passaic, New Jersey* (Paterson: Press Printing and Publishing Co., 1901), 211. At her 1710 marriage to Van de Linde she was called Geesie Roelofse Westerveldt, young woman born Hackensack (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 201], 1:34). Estimated birth date from Walter Tallman Westervelt and Wharton Dickinson, eds., *Genealogy of the Westervelt Family* (New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1905), 18. There is a 1689–1694 gap in the Hackensack baptismal records.

266 Dirck Terhuijne baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:85, parents Albert Terhuijne and Weyntie Brickers, witnesses [cousin] Jan Klase Romeyn and [sister] Margritie Brickers.

267 Derck Terhune will, Secretary of State [Original] Wills–Bergen Co., N.J., File #712B–715B, Secretary of State Recorded Wills, East Jersey Book I, pp. 60–62, both at N.J. State Archives, Trenton.

268 Derk Terheun–Catharina Kip marriage, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:47.

269 Frederick E. Kip, *History of the Kip Family in America* (Montclair, N.J.: the author, 1928), 143–48, and Edward Kipp, *Descendants of Ruloff De Kype* (Orleans, Ontario: the author, 2008), 44–45.

270 Dirck Westervelt baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Schraalenburgh* (note 201), 2:228.



sister.<sup>271</sup> In his own will, mentioned above, Dirck named his wife as Betty, presumably the same as Elisabet; nothing further is known of her.<sup>272</sup>

- xiii. WEYNTIE<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, born at Hackensack and baptized there 1 April 1705<sup>273</sup>; she was last recorded 9 September 1753, when she and her husband witnessed the baptism of a grandson named Gerret, son of their son, Gerret, at Schraalenburgh.<sup>274</sup> Weyntie married, in Hackensack after 5 April 1723, when banns were recorded for GERRET LYDECKER and Weyntie Terhujine, both born and living in Hackensack.<sup>275</sup> Gerret was the son of Gerret Leijdecker/Lydecker and Neeltje Cornelise Van de Kuyl/Kuyl.<sup>276</sup> The claim that Weyntie had a second marriage is easily refuted.<sup>277</sup>

Child of Albert<sup>2</sup> Albertsz and Maritie DeGrave:

- xiv. ANNATIE<sup>3</sup> TERHUNE, baptized 15 December 1706 at Hackensack.<sup>278</sup> She was living 16 February 1707/8, when her father made his will, but no further record of her has been found.

(To be continued)

---

271 Jacob Kip will abstract, of Saddle River, Bergen Co., *Calendar of New Jersey Wills, Administrations, etc.*, vol. 4 (1761–1770): 234, ed. A. Van Doren Honeyman, New Jersey Archives First Series, vol. 33 (Somerville, N.J.: State of New Jersey, 1928).

272 George Olin Zabriskie suggested that this unknown Betty was the “Elizabeth Terhune, Bergen” who married Hendrick Hopper by New Jersey marriage license dated 5 Nov. 1770. Hendrick’s first wife was Wyntje Houseman, daughter of Gerrebrechtje Terhune and Abraham Houseman, listed above (Zabriskie, “Geertje Hendricks” [note 253], 52).

273 Weyntie Terhujine baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:89, parents Albert Terhujine and Weyntie Brickers, witnesses Johannes Slingerlandt and Elena Vander Schuere.

274 Gerred Lydecker baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Schraalenburgh* (note 201), 2:126, parents Gerred Lydecker and Lydia Demarest, witnesses Gerred Lydecker, Wytie, his wife.

275 Gerret Leydecker–Weyntie Terhujine marriage banns, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:44.

276 William Harvey, *Genealogical History of Hudson and Bergen Counties, New Jersey* (New York: New Jersey Publishing, 1900), 145, gives this identification of Gerret’s parents, although the name of his mother, Neeltje van de Kuyl, is misspelled “Vandehuyt.” No baptismal record for Gerret has been found. However, the baptismal records of New York, Hackensack, and Schraalenburgh show that this is the most likely placement for him. Gerret Leijdecker and Neeltje Cornelise had other children baptized in the New York and Hackensack churches from 1683 to 1696 (Sypher, *Liber A of the Collegiate Churches of New York, Part 2* [note 194], 296, 299, 317, 342, 367; Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh* [note 201], 1:77). Baptisms for Weyntie and Gerret’s children in Hackensack and Schraalenburgh records were witnessed by several probable siblings of Gerret, e.g., 1724, Weyntie and Gerret’s daughter Neeltje (named for his mother), witnesses Reyck Leydekker and Neeltje Leydecker, probably Gerret’s brother and either his mother or his sister; 1734, Cornelia (again for his mother), witnesses Cornelis Leydekker and Margriete his wife, probably Gerret’s brother and sister-in-law; 1740, Albert, witnesses Abraham Leydekker and wife, probably another brother and sister-in-law; and in 1743, Marytje, witnessed by Reyck Leydekker and Marytje his wife (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Churches of Hackensack and Schraalenburgh* [note 201], 1:139, 2:76, 1:182, 2:93).

277 Weyntje Terhune is sometimes said to have married a second time, to Johannes Walderen [Waldron] (for example, Teunis G. Bergen, “Contributions to the History of the Early Settlers of Kings County, N.Y.: The Terhune Family,” RECORD 11 (1880): 159–67 at 164. A couple with those names did marry, but their marriage record clearly shows that they were y.m. and y.d., meaning they were both single (Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* [note 201], 1:63). Furthermore, Weyntie was still married to Gerret Lydecker as late as 9 Sept. 1753, when they witnessed a grandson’s baptism (note 274). The Weyntje of the 1745 marriage was probably a granddaughter of Albert<sup>2</sup>.

278 Annatie Terhujinen baptism, Holland Society, *Reformed Dutch Church of Hackensack* (note 201), 1:91, parents Albert Terhujinen and Maritie DeGraves, witnesses [Albert’s eldest son] Jan Terhujinen and Elisabeth his wife. It is likely that her half-sister Annatie Tibout (note 203) died and Annatie Terhune was named for her.

## ADOLPH DEGROVE, 1720–1796, OF NEWBURGH, NEW YORK, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS

BY WILLIAM M. DEGROVE

(Continued from THE RECORD 148:234)

26. **FELICIANA<sup>7</sup> DEGROVE** (Michael E.<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, Adolph<sup>4</sup>, Adolph/Adolphus<sup>3</sup>, Pieter<sup>2</sup>, Adolph<sup>1</sup>) was born in Nashville, Davidson County, Tennessee, 10 March 1826, died of bronchial pneumonia at 478 Fourteenth Street, Brooklyn, 12 December 1903, aged “77 years, 9 months, 3 days,” and was buried with her husband in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn.<sup>734</sup> She was married, by Rev. John Thomas Wheat in Nashville, 10 March 1845 to **WILLIAM HENRY BAKER**,<sup>735</sup> who was born at Southampton, Hampshire, England, 27 September 1823, and christened at St. Michael’s Church, 15 October 1823, son of William Mitchell and Sarah (Maxwell) Baker. William H. Baker, artist, died of pneumonia at 166 Seventeenth Street in Brooklyn, 29 May 1875, aged 51 years, 8 months, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery.<sup>736</sup>

William Baker was a portrait painter, who worked in New Orleans, Nashville, and Brooklyn. He was headmaster of the Free School of Design of the Brooklyn Art Association.<sup>737</sup> The family moved from Nashville to Brooklyn about 1864, when William was listed at 35 Seventeenth Street and working at 783 Broadway, Brooklyn.<sup>738</sup> William and Feliciana were living with her father Michael in

---

734 Records of Baptism, Christ Church (Episcopal), Nashville, Tenn., Parish Register Book 1 (1829–1849), unpaginated, arranged chronologically, relevant entries copied by Fletch Coke, Nashville, Tenn., in Mar. 2011. Felicianna Degrove Baker death cert., New York City, Brooklyn Borough, Deaths, 1903, #20,969 (FHL 1,324,067). Felicianna De G [*sic*] Baker burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, DeGrove family burial records supplied by the cemetery staff for the author, 11 Sept. 2009, providing the section and lot #s; supported by the Green-Wood Cemetery index ([green-wood.com/burial\\_search](http://green-wood.com/burial_search)), confirming her burial in lot 10,511, sec. 182. Her age at death calculates to a birth date of 9 Mar. 1826, one day off, but the baptismal record (10 Mar. 1826) is more likely correct.

735 Record of Marriages, Christ Church (Episcopal) Parish Register Book 1 (note 734). Edythe Rucker Whitley, *Marriages of Davidson County, Tennessee, 1789–1847* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing, 1981), 200.

736 Birth date is from William Degrove Baker and Henry Dorris Degrove, eds., *The Baker-Degrove Family Newsletter* (Dec. 1987), 1. William Henry Baker baptism, Parish Registers of St. Michael’s Church, Southampton, Hampshire, England, Baptisms 1813–1848, p. 70 (FHL 1,041,739). William H. Baker death cert., City of Brooklyn, Deaths, 1875, #4,611 (FHL 1,323,718). William Mitchell Baker–Sarah Maxwell marriage, 2 May 1815, Parish Registers of St. Mary’s Church, Portsea, Hampshire, England, Marriages, p. 60 (FHL 919,747). His age at death calculates to a birth date consistent with the date supplied in *The Baker-Degrove Family Newsletter* and with his baptism. William H. Baker burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 734), showing burial in lot 10,511, sec. 182.

737 James C. Kelly, “William Henry Baker 1825–1875,” *Tennessee Historical Quarterly*, 46 (Winter 1987): 216.

738 William was not listed in the 1863 directory, but first appeared in that source in 1864 (*The Brooklyn City Directory for the Year Ending May 1st, 1865* [Brooklyn: J. Lain, 1864], 14; similar title for

Brooklyn in 1870.<sup>739</sup> Felicianna was living in Brooklyn in 1876 when her father Michael's will was probated.<sup>740</sup> In 1880 Feliciana, a widow, was head of a household at 201 Seventeenth Street, Brooklyn, which included most of her family.<sup>741</sup>

Children of William Henry and Feliciana<sup>7</sup> (Degrove) Baker, all born in Nashville, except the last child:

- i. AMELIA<sup>8</sup> BAKER was born 15 August 1846, died of diarrhea in her first year, and was buried in Nashville City Cemetery 27 July 1847.<sup>742</sup>
- ii. WILLIAM DEGROVE<sup>8</sup> BAKER was born 4 October 1848, died at the residence of his son in Buffalo, Erie County, 25 January 1916, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn, 29 January.<sup>743</sup> William married in Brooklyn 4 October 1870 ELLA ELIZABETH GISBURNE,<sup>744</sup> who was daughter of Philos Gisburne, born in England about 1807–1808 and Louise Kent, born in England about 1827–1828.<sup>745</sup> Ella was born in New York about 1849–1850, died of diphtheria 28 March 1874 in Brooklyn, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery with other Gisburne family.<sup>746</sup>

---

[1865], 17). The family was not found in the 1865 N.Y. state census of Kings Co. Son Edward Quincy's birthplace (born Apr. 1864) was consistently reported as Tennessee (see 1870 and 1880 censuses, notes 739 and 741).

739 Michael Degrove (age 76) household, 1870 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 8, Kings Co., p. 14, dw. 177, fam. 195. Aside from Michael, the rest of the household consisted entirely of William and Feliciana Baker and family. None of these people have been found in the 1865 New York state census.

740 Michael E. DeGrove estate file, filed 12 Dec. 1876, Kings Co. Surrogate's Court; digital images, "New York, Kings County Estate Files" (familysearch.org). Michael E. DeGrove will, Kings Co. Wills 62:462–64, written 29 Mar. 1869, probated 12 Dec. 1876 (FHL 877,135).

741 Felice Baker household, 1880 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Kings Co., Enumeration District [ED] 60, p. 15, dw. 131, fam. 179, including Felice, 54, widow; William DeG. Baker, 31, widower, bookkeeper; John W. Baker, 27, single, clerk; Jos. F. Baker, 22, single, printer; Edw. Q. Baker 16, single, printer; John P. Baker, 7 [son of William Deg. Baker]; Chas. Gosling, 28, son-in-law, jeweler, born in England; Lou [Louise] Gosling, 25, daughter-in law [sic], Joe W. Gosling, 1.

742 Records of Baptism, Christ Church (Episcopal), Nashville, Tenn., Book 1 (note 734). "Daughter of William Baker" interment index entry, Nashville City Cemetery, database index, *Data.Nashville* (data.nashville.gov/Geneology/Historic-Nashville-City-Cemetery-Interments-1846-1/iwbm-8it6).

743 Records of Baptism, Christ Church (Episcopal), Nashville, Tenn., Parish Register Book 2 (1848–1871), unpaginated, arranged chronologically, relevant entries copied by Fletch Coke, Nashville, Tenn., in Mar. 2011. William Degrove Baker obituary, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 Jan. 1916, p. 2, col. 6. William De Grove Baker burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery (see note 734), showing burial in lot 28,312, sec. 165. William DeGrove Baker estate file, filed 16 Feb. 1916, Kings Co. Surrogate's Court; digital images, "New York, Kings County Estate Files, 1866–1923" (familysearch.org), which includes his death date.

744 W. Degrove Baker–Ella E. Gisburne marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 6 Oct. 1870, p. 3, col. 2, which states "Baker-Gisburne on the 4<sup>th</sup> inst . . . W. Degrove Baker of Nashville, Tenn., to Ella E., daughter of Philos Gisburne, Esq."

745 W. DeGrove Baker–Ella E. Gisburne marriage notice (note 744). Philos Gisburne household, 1880 U.S. census, Brooklyn, Ward 22, Kings Co., ED 226, p. 21, dw. 174, fam. 175, including Philos, age 72; Louisa, his wife, age 52; Harry Gisburne, son, age 18; and Harry DeGrove Baker, grandson, age 8. Also, Harry V. Gisburne death cert., New York City, Brooklyn Borough, 1937, #6,339 (FHL 2,130,983), which names his mother and father, Phylas and Louise (Kent) Gisburne.

746 John Philos Baker birth cert., City of Brooklyn, Births, 1873, #1,950 (FHL 1,373,920), which gives her full name. Ella E. Baker death notice, *New York Herald*, 30 Mar. 1874, p. 5. col. 5. Ella E. Baker burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 734), showing burial in the Gisburne plot, Lot 12,820.

William married second ELLA E. BROWN, daughter of [–?] Brown and Ellen Warrick. Ella, who was born about 1864–1865, committed suicide at her home, 47 Brevoort Place, Brooklyn, on 30 July 1915, aged 50, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery.<sup>747</sup>

William and Ella Gisburne had two sons, Harry DeGrove Baker, born about 1870–1871 and John Philos Baker, born about 1872–1873.<sup>748</sup> William D. Baker was for forty-two years “confidential man to William M. Brasher of William M. Brasher and Company, Manhattan.”<sup>749</sup>

- iii. HENRY EAKIN<sup>8</sup> BAKER was born 4 February 1851, died of measles at age 1, and was buried in Nashville City Cemetery 9 June 1852.<sup>750</sup>
- iv. JOHN WILLIAMS<sup>8</sup> BAKER was born 16 April 1853, died of Bright’s disease in Millburn, Essex County, New Jersey, 28 October 1916, and was buried 31 October 1916 in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn.<sup>751</sup> John married first in New York City 15 December 1880, LILLIE [E. or H.] TAYNTOR, who was born there 26 December 1855, daughter of Edwin and Eliza ([–?–]) Taintor [*sic*].<sup>752</sup> Lillie died after a daughter was born in November 1883. No death record has been located.<sup>753</sup>

John married second 8 November 1887 FLORENCE HARRIET NEWBURY.<sup>754</sup> She was born in Canada 12 February 1855, daughter of Ashley S. and Mary (Mulkins) Newbury, and died 17 May 1930 in the Essex County Hospital for the Insane, Cedar Grove, New Jersey.<sup>755</sup> Florence was a school teacher, licensed on 15 May 1880 to teach grammar school in Brooklyn.<sup>756</sup>

747 Ella E. Baker death cert., New York City, Brooklyn Borough, 1916, #14,893 (FHL 1,324,290). Ella Baker notice of death, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 31 July 1915, p. 12, col. 5. Ella E. Baker burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 734), showing burial in Lot 28,312, sec. 165.

748 John Philos Baker birth record (note 746); John P. Baker in Felice Baker household, 1880 U.S. census, Kings Co. (note 741); Harry DeGrove Baker, grandson, in Philos Gisburne household, 1880 U.S. census, Kings Co. (note 745). Both sons were named in William DeGrove Baker’s estate file (note 743).

749 William D. Baker obituary (note 743).

750 Records of Baptism, Christ Church (Episcopal), Nashville, Tenn., Book 2 (note 743). “Son of W. H. Baker” interment index entry, Nashville City Cemetery (note 742).

751 Records of Baptism, Christ Church (Episcopal), Nashville, Tenn., Book 2 (note 743). John W. Baker obituary, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 Oct. 1916, p. 5, col. 1, which states “John W. Baker, formerly a resident of Brooklyn, and son of the late William H. Baker, a well-known Brooklyn artist, died yesterday at his residence in Millburn, N.J., from Bright’s disease.”

752 John W. Baker-Lillie H. Tayntor marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 27 Dec. 1880, p. 3, col. 3, which states “Baker-Tayntor—on Wednesday, December 15, 1880 . . . John W. Baker to Lillie H. Tayntor. (Nashville papers please copy).” [Female] Taintor, birth record, 26 Dec. 1855, New York City Register of Births, 1854–1855, Liber 3, unpaginated, arranged chronologically by first letter of surname (FHL 1,421,411).

753 Bessie W. Baker (born Nov. 1883, N.J.) in John W. Baker household, 1900 U.S. census, Millburn Village, Millburn Twp., Essex Co., N.J., ED 219, sheet 15A, dw. 288, fam. 313. She is not buried with her father, mother, and brother in Green-Wood Cemetery (Lot 6,751, Sec. 53). Lillie was living in Fanwood, Union Co., N.J., on 18 July 1882, when she signed a deed (John W. Baker and Lillie, his wife, of Fanwood, N.J., to William DeGrove of Fruit Cove, Fla., original deed in author’s possession). No death records exist in Fanwood, N.J., before 1898 (Colleen Huehn, Fanwood, N.J., Health Dept., to author, email, 22 Aug. 2016). Lillie is not listed in “New Jersey Deaths and Burials, 1720–1988,” database index (familysearch.org).

754 John William Baker–Florence Harriet Newbury marriage, City of Brooklyn, 1887, #5,187 (FHL 1,544,344). Original marriage cert. signed by Rev. J. M. Malcolm, Brooklyn, N.Y., photocopy provided by John Z. Crozier to author, 16 July 2016.

755 Florence Baker record of death, Cedar Grove, Essex Co., N.J., 1930, #1916, certified copy held by the author.

756 Florence Newbury license to teach, City of Brooklyn, Department of Public Instruction, certificate signed by Thomas W. Field, Superintendent of Public Schools, photocopy provided by John Z. Crozier to the author.

“In his younger days Mr. Baker was engaged in the produce business, but later he became identified with the drug business of E. R. Van Duzer of Manhattan. . . .” Arriving in Brooklyn in 1864, John Baker lived there for 30 years where he was a charter member of the Old Pioneer Boat Club and a member of the South Brooklyn Athletic Association.<sup>757</sup>

- v. LOUISE “LULIE” WILLIAMS<sup>8</sup> BAKER was born 21 March 1855 and died of cerebral hemorrhage in Millburn, Essex County, New Jersey, 9 December 1941.<sup>758</sup> She married in Brooklyn 24 July 1878 CHARLES GOSLING,<sup>759</sup> who was born in London, England, 9 July 1851, and died in Millburn 29 October 1916 of arteriosclerosis. He was the son of William W. and Elizabeth (Barrett) Gosling. “Mr. Gosling was for many years a manufacturer of jewelry at 176 Broadway, Manhattan [and] was one of the organizers and first captain of the Old Pioneer Boat Club. . . .”<sup>760</sup> He was buried with his father and mother in Green-Wood Cemetery.<sup>761</sup>
- vi. JOSEPH FISHER<sup>8</sup> BAKER was born in May 1858<sup>762</sup> and died in River Edge, New Jersey, 21 January 1928.<sup>763</sup> Joseph, a 23-year-old bookkeeper, married in New York City 27 April 1881 HELLEN TAYLOR,<sup>764</sup> who was born in January 1855 in Brooklyn and died 11 April 1929 in River Edge, Bergen County, New Jersey.<sup>765</sup> She was the sister of Alexander Taylor, and daughter of John and Ellen (Binning) Taylor, who married in Dublin 1 September 1851 and immigrated to the U.S. from Ireland on 12 November 1851.<sup>766</sup>

---

757 John W. Baker obituary (note 751). John W. Baker household, 1910 U.S. census, Millburn Twp., Essex Co., N.J., ED 189, sheet 29B, dw. 527, fam. 595.

758 Louise W. Gosling death record, Millburn Township, Essex Co., N.J., 1941, #382. Mrs. Louise Gosling obituary, *Millburn [N.J.] and Short Hills Item*, 12 Dec. 1941, p. 15, col. 2, which states “Funeral services were held December 11, for Mrs. Louise W. Gosling, 86 of 151 Glenn avenue, who died Tuesday after a short illness. Mrs. Gosling’s ancestors were among the early New York settlers. Born in Nashville, Tenn., she lived in Brooklyn before coming to Millburn 30 years ago.”

759 Charles Gosling–Louise W. Baker marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 July 1878, p. 3, col. 3, which reads “Gosling–Baker: July 24 . . . Chas. Gosling to Louise W., only daughter of the late W. H. Baker.” Charles Gosling–Louise Williams Baker marriage, City of Brooklyn, 1878, #1,647 (FHL 1,543,960).

760 Charles Gosling obituary, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 31 Oct. 1916, p. 3, col. 1.

761 Charles Gosling burial index entry, Green-Wood Cemetery index ([green-wood.com/burial\\_search](http://green-wood.com/burial_search)), showing burial in Lot 19,172 Sec. 183.

762 Joseph Baker household, 1900 U.S. census, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 29, New York City, ED 537, sheet 21B, dw. 332, fam. 411, which includes Joseph, clerk, born May 1858 in Tennessee, and Helen, his wife, born Jan. 1855, in New York, each married nineteen years.

763 Joseph F. Baker death notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 23 Jan. 1928, p. 18, col. 1, which reads “BAKER at River Edge, N.J. on Jan 21, 1928, Joseph F. Baker in his 70th year, formerly of Brooklyn, N.Y.”

764 Joseph F. Baker–Helen Taylor marriage cert., City of Brooklyn, Marriages, 1881, #985 (FHL 1,544,061).

765 Joseph Baker household, 1900 U.S. census, Kings Co. (note 762). Taylor family Bible, *The Holy Bible, Containing the Old and New Testaments* (Philadelphia: John B. Perry, 1852), in the possession of Carolyn Beardsley Meigs, granddaughter of Alexander Taylor.

766 Joseph F. Baker–Helen Taylor marriage cert. (note 764). John Taylor–Ellen Binning civil marriage index entry, Dublin South Registration District, 5:215, Dublin, Ireland, database, “Ireland Marriages, 1619–1898” ([familysearch.org](http://familysearch.org)); the original has not been examined. John Taylor family entry, *Bark W'ave*, 13 Nov. 1851, p. 2, lines 7–10, “Passenger Lists of Vessels Arriving at New York, N.Y.,” digital image ([ancestry.com](http://ancestry.com)). “Ship arrivals in the Port of New York,” *New York Daily Tribune* 13 Nov. 1851, p. 8, col. 4.

Joseph and family moved from Brooklyn to New Jersey between 1900 and 1910. In 1910 he is listed as a bookkeeper in a bank and in 1920, as a clerk in an insurance company.<sup>767</sup>

- vii. RUFUS MCILLHENNY<sup>8</sup> BAKER was born 10 May 1863, died of typhoid pneumonia in his first year, and was buried in Nashville City Cemetery, Nashville, 28 May 1863.<sup>768</sup>
- viii. EDWARD QUINCY<sup>8</sup> BAKER was born in April 1864 and died of cerebral hemorrhage in Brooklyn 28 January 1938, aged 73, and was buried in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn.<sup>769</sup> He married in Brooklyn 16 February 1898, SAMANTHA "MATTIE" G. SILLMAN, daughter of Henry R. Sillman.<sup>770</sup> She was born September 1874, died 9 February 1953 in Brooklyn, and was buried with her husband in Green-Wood Cemetery.<sup>771</sup>

Edward was a banker for fifty years, at "the Fulton Bank, the Mechanics Bank and the Brooklyn Trust Company, of which he was assistant cashier when he retired [in 1930]."<sup>772</sup> Edward and Samantha had no children.<sup>773</sup>

- ix. [UNKNOWN CHILD]<sup>8</sup> BAKER whose date of birth is unknown, and who was buried 28 August 1867 in Green-Wood Cemetery, Brooklyn.<sup>774</sup>

*(To be continued)*

---

<sup>767</sup> Joseph F. Baker household, 1910 U.S. census, East Rutherford Borough, Bergen Co., N.J., ED 8, sheet 14A, dw. 236, fam. 286; Joseph F. Baker household, 1920 U.S. census, Riverside, Bergen Co., ED 102, sheet 3A, dw. 58, fam. 59.

<sup>768</sup> *The Baker-Degrove Family Newsletter* (Dec. 1987), 4 (note 736). "Child of Wm. H. Baker" interment index entry, Nashville City Cemetery (note 742).

<sup>769</sup> Edward Q. Baker household, 1900 U.S. census, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 29, New York City, ED 534, sheet 30A, dw. 437, fam. 618. Edward Q. Baker obituary, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 30 Jan. 1938, p. A11, col. 5. Edward Q. Baker death cert., New York City, Brooklyn Borough, Deaths, 1938, #2,211 (FHL 2,131,457). Edward Q. Baker burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 734), showing burial in lot 10,511, sec. 182.

<sup>770</sup> Edward Q. Baker-Samantha G. Sillman marriage notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 17 Feb. 1898, p. 7, col. 2, which reads "Baker-Sillman: on Wednesday, February 16 . . . Samantha G. Sillman, daughter of Henry R. Sillman to Edward Q. Baker."

<sup>771</sup> Edward Q. Baker household, 1900 U.S. census, Borough of Brooklyn. (note 769). Mattie G. Baker death notice, *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 11 Feb. 1953, p. 15, col. 1. Mattie G. Baker burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 734), showing burial in lot 10,511, sec. 182.

<sup>772</sup> Edward Q. Baker obituary (note 769), which says he "retired in 1930 after a career of 50 years in the banking business, died Friday at his home."

<sup>773</sup> Edward Baker household, 1910 U.S. census, Borough of Brooklyn, Ward 29, New York City, ED 922, sheet 1B, dw. 12, fam. 16, which shows Samantha as mother of no children. Edward Baker household, 1920 U.S. census, Borough of Brooklyn, Assem. Dist. 12, New York City, ED 710, sheet 20A, dw. 65, fam. 111, with no children in the household.

<sup>774</sup> Child of W. H. Baker burial record, Green-Wood Cemetery (note 734), showing burial in lot 10,511, sec. 182.

## ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO ARTICLES IN THE RECORD

Unless attributed, additions and corrections are from the author or the editor.

### LATER-ARRIVING PALATINES

**147 (2016): 309–14** (Additions and Corrections: “Some Newly Discovered German Origins of New York’s Later-Arriving Palatines,” by Henry Z Jones).

**147: 313** An addition to the original article (Record 146 [2015]: 77) reads that Anna Schmidt was “. . . a single woman born in Staatsburg, Staatsburg village is in the Town of Rhinebeck.” However, Staatsburg has always been part of the Town of Hyde Park, never Rhinebeck.

*Beverly Kane  
Rhinebeck, New York*

### LANE

**148 (2017): 111–28, 203–14** (“George<sup>1</sup> Lane of Rye, and a Lane Line from Westchester County Westward,” by William B. Saxbe, Jr., CG, FASG).

**148 (2017): 128.** This article contained minor errors regarding Nathan Lane’s tax assessments, which had no impact on the conclusions. A comparison of the original lists to Clifford Buck’s abstracted lists,<sup>1</sup> shows that Nathan was on the tax lists from 1741 to 1763 (not 1765 as Buck stated). Tax lists for 1764 are not extant. In June 1765 George Lane then appears in the same place on the list where Nathan had been in 1763. Nathan died sometime in 1763, so the tax lists match up; however, it was stated, based on Buck’s abstracted lists, that Nathan was on the tax lists from 1741 to 1765, and George “his son” after 1766. To clarify, the original tax list does not state that George was his son. However, the placement on the 1765 list implies he was Nathan’s heir and is consistent with evidence presented in the article proving him to be Nathan’s son.

**148 (2017): 127.** It was stated that Joseph Lane was the tax assessor for the Philipse “Patent”; however, this should be the Philipse “Precinct,” created in 1772 comprising the Philipse Patent lots 1–4 (of 9). Joseph Lane appeared consistently through June 1775. Tax lists are missing for 1776–1777, and Joseph was not there in 1778. It was further stated that Joseph’s “land was later taxed under the name of George Lane. . . .” Buck’s abstracts imply this interpretation. However, the taxable value of George Lane’s Philipse Precinct property (£3) was unchanged from 1775 to 1778, suggesting no increase in his taxable

---

1 Clifford M. Buck, *Dutchess County, New York, Tax Lists, 1718–1787* (Rhinebeck, N.Y.: Kinship, 1990), 272. The original lists are at the Dutchess Co. Clerk’s Office, Poughkeepsie, N.Y., and on microfilm: Dutchess Co., N.Y., Tax Records, Tax Lists (1717–1779) and Supervisor’s Records (1771–1794), C:216–526, E:46–530 (FHL 925,054); F:3–453, G:67–415 (FHL 925,902); H:90–643, I:1–534 (FHL 925,055).

property in 1778, when Joseph Lane, whose taxable value was £2, is no longer on the list. Further investigation into tax and property records may indicate a more likely heir to Joseph Lane's tract.

**148 (2017): 205.** The statement that "John [Lane] was taxed in the Southern Precinct of Dutchess [now Putnam] County, 1747–1763" is misleading. The original lists show that he was taxed there in June 1747, but not again until February 1754, ending in June 1763. He does not appear in extant lists in 1748 or in February and June 1753. The inclusive statement, 1747–1763, incorrectly implies a yearly appearance in the lists. Curiously, Jonathan Lane, mentioned in note 155, first appeared in the tax list of June 1748 (after John's appearance), and was there continuously from 1748 to June 1763—perhaps "John" of 1747 was Jonathan.

Similarly, again citing Buck's lists, it was stated that Solomon Lane was taxed there "1765–1771." However, his last appearance on the original tax rolls was June 1770, although he was not taxed that year. In June 1771, "Lynch, on Solomon Lanes farm" was taxed. Then in 1772, after the new precincts were set up, Thomas Lynch appeared in Fredricksburgh with no indication he was on Solomon's farm. During this period, nearly all taxpayers were tenants, so perhaps Lynch had his own lease on what had been Solomon's farm, or he found a new parcel. The reference in note 163 indicating that this "suggests joint ownership" is probably not advisable.

**148 (2017): 207 and 207n172.** The statement that Solomon Jr. appears to have moved to Fredericksburgh by 1772, when he paid tax there, is likely in error. Buck ambiguously added the phrase "to Fred'sburgh" at the end of Solomon's entry in the Southern Precinct, which was misinterpreted to mean he had moved. Buck's abstract for Fredericksburgh reads "LANE Solomon farm, Lynch on 1772." Yet Solomon does not appear in the 1771 through 1775 original precinct tax lists, while Thomas Lynch "on Solomon Lane's farm" does appear in 1771.<sup>2</sup>

*Pam Riccardi Paschke  
Boca Raton, Florida<sup>3</sup>*

**148 (2017): 128, 204, 206.** Two Millicent Lanes were named in early Lane wills. In his 1746 will, George<sup>2</sup> Lane made a bequest to heirs of his daughter Millicent, presumably deceased, but did not give a married name. George's son Solomon<sup>3</sup>, in his 1759 will also named a daughter Millicent, presumably then still alive, but did not identify her marital status.<sup>4</sup>

In response to this article, Louis Ogden informed the author that the Revolutionary War pension application of Martha (Mills), widow of Nathan<sup>4</sup> Lane (Nathan<sup>3</sup>, George<sup>2</sup>, George<sup>1</sup>) includes a page from their family Bible.<sup>5</sup> The application also includes, possibly because it was in the same Bible, a page recording the family of David Ogden Jr., whose father lived in White Plains. It

2 Buck, *Dutchess County, New York, Tax Lists* (note 1), 287–88.

3 Contributor Paschke is preparing an upcoming book, tentatively titled "The South Precinct of Dutchess County, New York, 1740–1790," which will include a full transcription of the tax lists. Author Saxbe is grateful to Ms. Paschke for highlighting the problems caused by relying on Buck's abstracts and for her contributions to these corrections.

4 George Lane will, New York Co. Wills and Administrations, liber 15, pp. 555–58 (FHL 497,595). Solomon Lane will, New York Co. Wills and Administrations, liber 21, pp. 345–47 (FHL 497,597).

5 Louis Ogden to author, emails dated 21 Sept. and 12 Oct. 2017, held by author.



says that David Ogden Jr. married “Milison Layne,” and lists their eight children (including a son Nathan), born 1729 to 1742.<sup>6</sup> This Millicent’s probable age and apparent lack of records after 1742 suggest that she could be Millicent<sup>3</sup>, daughter of George<sup>2</sup> Lane, who was known to have had heirs, but had died before 1746.<sup>7</sup>

It was suggested in the article that Millicent, daughter of George<sup>2</sup> Lane, could be the Millicent who reportedly married, as his first wife, David Haight (1701–1798) of Rye. They had children in 1735 and 1738, but she evidently died before her husband had his first child with his second wife, Abigail Purdy, no later than 1744.<sup>8</sup> The Haight genealogy does not say which Lane was her father. George<sup>2</sup> also had a granddaughter Millicent<sup>4</sup>, daughter of Solomon<sup>3</sup> and Anne (Theale) Lane, who was likely born say 1710–1715, of an appropriate age to be either George or Solomon’s daughter. Both Millicents had died by 1744, leaving unexplained the fact that Millicent in Solomon’s will was presumably still alive in 1759. Neither woman can be assigned a father with certainty, and there is likely yet another Millicent Lane.

*William B. Saxbe Jr.*  
*Williamstown, Massachusetts*

#### PINE

**125 (1994): 205–13, 126 (1995): 60–66, 117–21** (“The Pine Family of King Street, Rye, New York, and Greenwich, Connecticut,” by Anita A. Lustenberger, CG, FGBS).

**126 (1995): 61.** The final paragraph mistakenly states that Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Pine (Samuel<sup>5-4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Samuel<sup>2</sup>, James<sup>1</sup>) was “listed as the wife of Jesse Reynolds in her father’s 1796 will and her mother’s 1801 will,” and that nothing further was known about the couple. The line should read that she was “listed as the wife of Jesse Reynolds in her *grandfather*’s 1796 will and her *grandmother*’s 1801 will.” In addition, newly discovered evidence shows that Jesse and Elizabeth Reynolds, along with sons under age ten—Richardson and Pine Reynolds—embarked 21 August 1783 at New York for Saint John, New Brunswick, on the *Cyrus*, arriving 14 September 1783.<sup>9</sup> Richardson was Jesse Reynolds’s father’s given name, and Pine was Elizabeth’s maiden name.<sup>10</sup> Elizabeth died 30 March

---

6 Nathan Lane and David Ogden Jr. Bible records, Nathan Lane pension file R6127 (priv., Capt. Sackett’s Co. of Rangers), Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty Land Warrant Application Files, RG15, NARA, Washington, D.C.; digital images (fold3.com). The Lane records are on the same page as the final chapter of Malachi, the last book of the Old Testament, King James Version, a typical location for family records. The Ogden records are on a separate page, all in one handwriting.

7 David Ogden will abstract, written 16 Feb. 1765, proved 21 Apr. 1767, “Calendar of New Jersey Wills, 1761–1770,” *New Jersey Archives*, series 1, vol. 33, p. 311. No wife was named in the will. The will includes three apparently older children, suggesting that this Millicent Lane was his second wife.

8 David W. Hoyt, *Genealogical History of the Hoyt, Haight, and Hight Families* (Boston: Henry Hoyt, 1871), 349, 386–87.

9 Peter Wilson Coldham, FASG, “Loyalist Ships: The *Cyrus*,” transcription at United Empire Loyalists’ Association of Canada (UELAC.org/Loyalist-Ships/Cyrus.php), reprinted from *Generations: The Journal of the New Brunswick Genealogical Society* (Summer 2000): 21–22. Jesse has been mistranscribed here as *Joshua*. Another reading places both Jesse and a Joshua aboard the *Cyrus* (B. Wood-Holt, *The King’s Loyal Americans: The Canadian Fact: Marriage Licenses for Sunbury County, 1788–1829, Passenger Lists and Other Lists* [Saint John, N.B., Canada: Holland House, 1991], 407).

10 Richardson Runnels [*sic*] of North Castle, Westchester Co., will, New York Co. Wills and Administrations, 25:55–56 (FHL 497,598).

1844 in Indian Town [Saint John] “widow of Jesse Reynolds, age 84. Came to this Province with Loyalists in 1783.”<sup>11</sup>

QUACKENBUSH

**148 (2017): 165–172** (“Correcting the Identification of Rachel Quackenbush, Child Captive During King George’s War,” by Susan Kay Skilton, AG.

**148 (2017): 165.** Geertruy Van der Werken’s patronymic was mistakenly given as Roelofsen. She was, however, the daughter of Gerrit Roelofsen Van der Werken, and her correct patronymic should be Gerrits.

AMERMAN

**141 (2010): 93–108** (“The Amack/Aumack Family of New York and New Jersey,” by Patricia Law Hatcher).

**141 (2010): 97n34.** The source for the list of children of Albert (son of Dirck) Amerman and wife Geertie Amack is given as “Uncited information from Gardner . . . from family narrative. . . . It includes a son Albert [Jr.], for whom there is no independent evidence.”<sup>12</sup> Given this lack of evidence Hatcher chose to omit Albert from her list of the children.

The minutes of the Hunterdon County, New Jersey, Court of Common Pleas, now available online, show that on 27 April 1743 Tunis Amerman (another son of Albert and Geertie) sued Albert Ammerman junr. for a debt of £33.17.0. The “junr.” is very clearly written.<sup>13</sup> Gardner saw the records of this court, but he only cited pages from 1733–1734 when Albert Amerman [Sr.] was involved in lawsuits, so he missed the “junr.” record which would seem to establish that the younger Albert did exist, even if no other record of him has been found.<sup>14</sup>

Harry Macy Jr.  
New York City  
and Renee L. Dauven  
Oregon City, Oregon

11 Elizabeth Reynolds abstract of death notice, “Daniel F. Johnson’s New Brunswick Newspaper Vital Statistics,” database, Provincial Archives of New Brunswick ([archives.gnb.ca/Search/NewspaperVitalStats/Details.aspx?culture=en-CA](http://archives.gnb.ca/Search/NewspaperVitalStats/Details.aspx?culture=en-CA)), citing *New Brunswick Courier* [Saint John, New Brunswick], 6 Apr. 1844, no p. or col. given. Elizabeth Pine Reynolds has been erroneously described, with no documentation, as the daughter of Loyalist Stephen Pine in online pedigrees.

12 According to Charles Carroll Gardner, “A Genealogical Dictionary of New Jersey: Amerman,” *Genealogical Magazine of New Jersey* 20 (1945):52–53, the “family narrative” was “said to have been dictated by Albert<sup>t</sup> Amerman, 1733–1813” [a nephew of the above Albert Jr.], and was subject to much later revision. It named Albert Jr. as the third of the seven sons of Albert son of Dirck. Gardner did not indicate where he found the narrative, just citing it as MSPO (Manuscript Privately Owned), and a copy has not been located. He suggested that Albert Jr. might have been the Albert who married Frances, who was more likely the second wife of his father. Albert Jr. was born say 1709–1710 (before the next listed son, baptized 1711/12), and the Albert-Frances marriage appears to have occurred by say 1721 (birth of Albert Sr.’s son Jacobus Amerman who named his second daughter Fransynte).

13 Tunis Amerman vs. Albert Amerman junr, Hunterdon Co., N.J., Minutes of the Court of Common Pleas, 5:192 (FHL 1,730,175, item 2); digital images 405 and 411 ([familysearch.org](http://familysearch.org)). Another reference to the same case (p. 204) omits the “junr” but gives the same date and amount.

14 The court minutes indicate that the defendant Albert Jr. was *non est* (first entry) and *non inventus* (second entry), meaning *non est inventus* or not found. The clerk typically made such notations when the Sheriff reported that he had been unable to serve a warrant or attach the defendant’s possessions. The case does not appear again in these records.

**148 (2017): 215–25** (“Origin of the Amerman and Terhune Families, and Their Founding Mother Geertje Dircks,” by Harry Macy Jr. and Renee L. Dauven).

**148 (2017): 222–23.** The account of Albert (son of Dirck) Amerman states that the last record found for him was from 1737 when he was made a Freeman of New York City. The “family narrative,” quoted by Gardner and repeated by Hatcher, stated that Albert returned to Sourland, Somerset County, New Jersey, where he died. Sourland is a region on the Somerset-Hunterdon county border. The April 1743 record of Albert “junr.” noted above probably indicates that Albert Sr. was then still living, very likely in Sourland.

The authors copied Hatcher in attributing seven children to Albert. With the addition of Albert Jr., “Seven children have been identified” should read “Eight children. . . .”

TOWNSEND

**126 (1995): 25–34, 108–12, 192–98** (“Robert Townsend, Jr., of New York City,” by Harry Macy, Jr.)

**126 (1995): 112.** Robert Townsend’s last-known residence was in Hudson City (now part of Jersey City), and he died in 1862 in his 79th year. It has now been discovered that on 5 August 1859 Robert Townsend, son of Robert Townsend and Mary Banvard, born about 1783, was baptized by the Rev. Aloysius Venuta at St. Joseph’s Roman Catholic Church in Jersey City, with sponsor Mich. Raybouly.<sup>15</sup> As indicated in the article, prior to 1859 Townsend was an Episcopalian, one of his sons-in-law was an Episcopal clergyman, and his funeral was held at an Episcopal Church in New York City. The 1859 record is the most direct evidence yet that his parents were those identified in the article, and he presumably provided their names himself.

**126 (1995): 193.** The last record previously found for Robert Townsend’s child vii. Adeline, born 1822, was the 1860 census, in which she was single and living with her parents. Now it can be added that Adeline, the daughter of Robert Townsend and Ruth Turner, 53 and single, married 23 April 1876 in Brooklyn (seven months after her mother’s death) William “I.” Underwood, 60, born South Wales, son of Thomas and Mary (Edwards) Underwood.<sup>16</sup> The 1880 census shows William J. Underwood, 64, born in South Wales, blacksmith, and wife Adeline Underwood, 57, born in New York, living on 162nd Street (no house number) in the Morrisania section of New York City (now part of the Bronx).<sup>17</sup> That street was in the Melrose neighborhood where Adeline’s mother had died and where Adeline T. Underwood,

---

15 Robert Townsend baptism, Church of St. Joseph’s Roman Catholic, 511 Pavonia Av., Jersey City, N.J., Baptism Register, Mar. 1, 1857 to Nov. 24, 1867, p. 36 (FHL 1,455,524). This is a copy of the original register in a book published in 1924 for use by Catholic churches.

16 William I. Underwood–Adeline Townsend marriage cert., City of Brooklyn, 1876, #640 (FHL 1,543,953); for mother’s death see RECORD 126:193.

17 William J. Underwood household, 1880 U.S. census, Morrisania, New York City and Co., ED 668, p. 345A (stamped), dw. 34, fam. 44.

the daughter of Robert H. [sic] Townsend and Ruth, died 27 October 1882, age 61. She was buried the next day in Woodlawn Cemetery (now Bronx).

*Liane Townsend Fenimore  
Columbus, Ohio  
and Harry Macy Jr.  
New York City*

---

18 Adeline T. Underwood death cert., New York City, 1882, #439,653 (FHL 1,322,631).

---

STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT, AND CIRCULATION  
Required by 39 U.S.C. 3685

1. Publication title: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record
2. Publication no.: 382-840
3. Filing date: 01 October 2017
4. Issue frequency: Quarterly
5. Number of issues published annually: Four (4)
6. Annual subscription price: \$30.00
7. Mailing address of known office of publication: 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105 (New York County); contact Anna King, telephone (212) 755-8532
8. Mailing address of general business office of publisher: 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105
9. Name and mailing address of publisher: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105  
Editors: Karen Mauer Jones, 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105  
Managing Editors: Karen Mauer Jones, 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105
10. Owner: The New York Genealogical and Biographical Society (a nonprofit organization), 36 West 44th Street, New York, NY 10036-8105
11. Known bondholders, mortgagees, or other security holders: None
12. The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for federal income tax purposes have not changed during preceding 12 months.
15. Extent and Nature of Circulation:

	<i>Average No. Copies Each Issue During Preceding 12 Months</i>	<i>Actual No. Copies Single Issue Nearest to Filing [July 2017]</i>
a. Total No. Copies (Net Press Run)	3839	3882
b. Paid and/or Requested Circulation:		
(1) Outside-County Mail Subscriptions	3490	3477
(4) Other Classes Mailed Through USPS	69	65
c. Total Paid and/or Requested Circulation	3559	3543
d. Free Distribution by Mail:		
(3) Other Classes Mailed Through USPS	30	30
e. Total Free Distribution	30	30
f. Total Distribution (Sum of c and e)	3589	3572
g. Copies Not Distributed	250	310
h. Total (Sum of f and g)	3839	3882
i. Percent Paid and/or Requested Circulation	99.16	99.16

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete. D. Joshua Taylor, Publisher

## REVIEWS

Recently published books, donated or purchased, may be reviewed in *The Record* if they concern the genealogy, biography, or history of New York State or its subdivisions or are otherwise relevant to research on New York families. Opinions expressed by reviewers are their own and do not necessarily reflect those of the editor or the Society.

*Mastering Genealogical Documentation*, by Thomas W. Jones. 2017. Softcover, 8.5×11, xvi + 286 pp., index, appendices, glossary, reading and source lists, exercise examples, tables, and figures. Price: \$37.05 (\$30.86, NGS members). National Genealogical Society ([ngsgenealogy.org](http://ngsgenealogy.org)). Kindle edition \$9.99 ([amazon.com](http://amazon.com)).

Afraid of citations? Paralyzed by indecision when documenting? Uncertain why documentation standards even matter? Then *Mastering Genealogical Documentation* is for you. An essential part of family history research is writing and sharing our discoveries—telling our ancestors' stories. Missing or incomplete documentation diminishes our work and risks having others not take it seriously. Dr. Thomas W. Jones removes the anxiety from documentation, especially when it involves the many new online sources for family historians.

Seventeen chapters bring the reader through the full scope of the subject—from the fundamental concepts on the “purpose and nature of genealogical documentation” (p. 1) to “documenting on your own” (p. 181). Written in workbook style, the book provides a course of study. Each chapter builds on the previous. Step-by-step explanations, exercise examples, and supplementary tables teach the underlying *logic* of genealogical documentation so that we can make our own informed decisions on how to cite all source types. Rather than provide templates and models, the author gives a thorough understanding of how to build citations that meet standards. He expects us to learn to document sources “conventionally with artistry, clarity, conciseness, completeness, and competence” (p. xv).

Jones emphasizes understanding sources. He explains that we cannot describe a source if we don't understand it—who created it, where it came from, why it was created, its context, and its provenance. Every chapter reinforces principles through exercises—most taken from the author's own journal article adapted and reprinted in an appendix. New York Genealogical and Biographical Society members will appreciate the many examples that feature the Greenfield family and their New York State origins. Advanced genealogists will enjoy the author's chosen case—a challenging one that involves autosomal DNA testing alongside traditional historical research.

As might be expected from a distinguished author and editor, the writing throughout is easy to understand, to the point, and accessible to all, no matter experience level. Jones is certainly qualified to write an educational text on genealogical documentation. A well-known leader in the field, he has taught and written about it for years. Jones's previous best-selling textbook, published by the National Genealogical Society [NGS] in its Special Topics Series, included a chapter on citation as it relates to the Genealogical

Proof Standard.<sup>1</sup> Readers of that book and of *Genealogy Standards*,<sup>2</sup> as well as Jones's students, will recognize the five core questions that citations answer—*Who*, *What*, *When*, *Whereis*, and *Wherein*.

Comparison of the book to *Evidence Explained*<sup>3</sup>—our field's gold-standard reference guide to citations—shows that Jones's book has a different purpose. It intends to *teach* the fundamentals of how, when, where, and why to document, and not to provide models for citing record types. It's impossible for one reference to provide models for every situation and source type available now or in the future. That's why Jones's book so beautifully complements *Evidence Explained*.

Jones claims his is not a reference book, but readers will want to keep some elements, such as the tables and the last chapter, close at hand. The tables—essentially miniature decision support systems for citations—show good and poor choices for building citations. Table 16 (p. 122), for example, assesses the options for answering the *Wherein* question for online sources and provides advice on common scenarios. Students of *Mastering Genealogical Documentation* come away with confidence in the principles and their ability to apply them and make their own decisions about documentation, even when no precise template exists.

The last chapter's title says it all—"Documenting on Your Own." Readers who study the chapters and work the exercises will be ready to tackle any genealogical source and cite it clearly, completely, and accurately, using accepted genealogy standards. The last chapter includes a brilliant "Ten steps to cite any source" section—but this is no easy shortcut. The reader needs to study and work through all the previous chapters to learn how to apply the steps.

Suggested improvements for the text are few and constitute minor quibbles. A more expansive index including additional subtopics would enhance usability. Some exercise answers require prior experience with specific record types, although this irregularity should not hinder a novice from learning the citation principles. The omission of space to record exercise answers saves on page count but is an annoyance to a student using the paper text as a workbook. Previous books in the NGS Special Topics Series allocate space for this purpose, which encourages a reader to immediately attempt the exercises. Examples of records from multiple countries would add value. Many U.S.-based researchers work with non-American record groups requiring translation. This inclusion would make the book more accessible to researchers in other countries as well.

No matter where on the continuum of genealogical experience—novice, intermediate, or advanced practitioner—all can benefit from this book. Serious researchers and family historians will find it indispensable.

Nancy A. Peters, CG  
Aiken, South Carolina

Guest edited by Harold A. Henderson<sup>4</sup>

---

1 Thomas W. Jones, *Mastering Genealogical Proof* (Arlington, Va.: National Genealogical Society, 2013), 33–52 for Ch. 4, "GPS Element 2: Source Citations."

2 Board for Certification of Genealogists, *Genealogy Standards* (Nashville, Tenn.: Ancestry.com, 2014), 7, for standard 5, "Citation elements."

3 Elizabeth Shown Mills, *Evidence Explained: Citing History Sources from Artifacts to Cyberspace*, 3rd ed. rev. (Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2017).

4 At the request of the editor, who recused herself for conflict-of-interest reasons, a member of THE RECORD Editorial Board, Harold A. Henderson, CG, served as guest editor for this article.

*In Defiance: Runaways from Slavery in New York's Hudson River Valley, 1735–1831*, by Susan Stessin-Cohn and Ashley Hurlburt-Biagini. 2016. Softcover, 8×11, 352 pp., maps, illustrations, appendices, glossary, bibliography, indexes. Price: \$25.95. Black Dome Press Corp. ([www.blackdomepress.com](http://www.blackdomepress.com)).

Researchers seeking information about the enslaved population in and around New York's Hudson River Valley in the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries have an exciting new resource. *In Defiance: Runaways from Slavery in New York's Hudson River Valley, 1735–1831*, extracts 549 runaway slave notices from forty-eight newspapers, covering almost one hundred years and identifying 607 distinct persons.

Authors Susan Stessin-Cohn and Ashley Hurlburt-Biagini utilized newspapers from eight New York counties—Albany, Columbia, Dutchess, Greene, Orange, Rensselaer, New York, and Ulster—as well as one each from neighboring Connecticut and Massachusetts, to compile a vivid portrait of slavery in the Hudson Valley. Divided into three sections, each entry is a full transcription with source citation. The first two sections contain runaway notices arranged chronologically within two time periods: Section I covers 1735 to 1799, and Section II from 1800 to 1831. The latter period marks the introduction of gradual emancipation in New York state from 4 July 1799. Section III contains advertisements for those “Taken-Up” (captured), for runaways from outside the Hudson Valley, and of enslaved people for sale or purchase.

The entries reveal the humanity of a population whose history has long been neglected in our country, and further back in time than research can usually reach. In addition to naming the enslaved, they provide detailed descriptions of each individual's skills, physical appearance, personality, and temperament. Notices may name current and former owners, or identify the person's familial relationships in the area—information which expands available research avenues for fleshing out an individual's life story. Taken as a whole, this valuable collection humanizes each individual runaway, while providing an unflinching look at the history of slavery in the Hudson Valley during this time.

In addition to the three main sections, the book includes three appendices, a glossary, bibliography, and three indexes organized by subjects, names, and locations. The foreword by A. J. Williams-Myers, a professor at the State University of New York at New Paltz, explains the historical context in which this book is rooted. Appendix A provides useful tables which break down information gleaned from the notices, such as the gender, age, color, skills, and languages of the runaways. Appendix B shows the money conversions of the times. Appendix C extracts key points of New York's emancipation acts. The selected bibliography is thorough and deep. The three indexes allow the researcher to access the dense amount of information provided with ease and efficiency.

Researching the histories of the enslaved is difficult in New York, where emancipation took place in 1827, long before the 1850 census. While newspaper research is essential in this work, it is time-consuming. In this excellent compilation, historians Stessin-Cohn and Hurlburt-Biagini have done the work. Their book is thoughtfully arranged and organized, and provides the researcher not only with the original source material and transcriptions, but with much supplemental information needed to flesh out the life and times of the enslaved of New York's Hudson River Valley. Highly recommended.

Vicki L. Wright, JD  
Port Jervis, New York



**NYG&B**

**RESEARCH TRIP**

# Empire State Exploration

**February 5-8, 2018 | NYG&B, NYC**

Come to New York and discover the wealth of New York State resources available. This trip will allow independent exploration while providing a home base at the NYG&B offices. From the NYG&B's central location, you'll be able to access numerous repositories. And an orientation to New York and New York City research will be held on Monday morning. Several casual social events are scheduled, allowing researchers to connect and find a "research buddy."

---

REGISTER ONLINE AT **NEWYORKFAMILYHISTORY.ORG**  
OR BY PHONE, **212-755-8532**

New York City  
across all time periods

**AARON  
GOODWIN**

from the Dutch colonial era  
to the 20th century

AARONGOODWIN.NYC

## North River Research

**Sylvia Hasenkopf**  
Genealogist and Historian

518-821-3852  
Sylvia@northriverresearch.com

**Specializing in**  
Albany, Columbia, Delaware,  
Dutchess, Greene, Otsego, Putnam,  
Rensselaer, Rockland, Schoharie,  
Sullivan, Ulster, Washington, and  
Westchester counties.

Family genealogies, historical  
research, lineage societies, house  
histories, deeds, surrogate records,  
military records  
*Over 20 years of experience*